

Index

Compiled by the author

- 'A4': the German rocket bomb, 333, 366-7
 A5 (Belgian fishing vessel): at Dunkirk, 81
 A-54: an Allied agent inside Germany, 25, 120
 Aachen (Germany): encircled, 600; falls, 604, 606; Allies push eastward from, 613
 Aarhus (Denmark): air attack on Gestapo headquarters at, 608, 610
 Aaron Ward (US destroyer): sunk, 419
 Aba (a British hospital ship): attacked, 184
 Abadan (Iran): threat to oil at, 348
 Abbeville (France): Germans reach, 69; British hold line near, 87
 Abbottabad (India): a listening post, 429
 Abdullah, Emir of Transjordan: and 'the end is sure', 378
 Abemana Atoll (Gilbert Islands): attacked, 476
 'Aberdeen' (Burma): landing at, 506
 Abetz, Otto: in Paris, 144; at Rastenburg, 235
 Abraham: God's promise to, 558
 Abramescu, General: refused permission to withdraw, 574
 Abusch, Walter: executed, 27
 Acasta (British destroyer): sunk, 89
 Achilles (British destroyer): sunk, 89
 Adak (Aleutian Islands): American bombers attack from, 359-60
 Adana (Turkey): Churchill's mission to, 517
 Addis Ababa (Ethiopia): British advance to, 153; evacuated, 169; the Emperor returns to, 179
 Addu Atoll (Maldives Islands): 314
 Aden: bombed, 90
 Adenauer, Dr Konrad: and reparations for Jews, 735; and the return of German prisoners-of-war in Russia, 738
 Adlon Hotel (Berlin): and a British air raid, 128
 Admiral Graf Spee (German pocket battleship): sinks a British merchant ship, 18; scuttled, 34
 Admiral Hipper (German heavy cruiser): beaten off, 287
 Admiral von Scheer (German pocket battleship): attacks a convoy, 138; in the Arctic, 340
 Admiralty (Leningrad): spires of, 233
 Admiralty Islands (Pacific): captured, 526
 Adony (Hungary): Red Army occupies, 616
 Adriatic Sea: and help for Yugoslav partisans, 451
 Adventure (British destroyer): damaged, 29
 Aegean Islands: Jews deported from, 406; and an escape line, 495-6; Germans trapped on, 584
 Africa: 'will be defended' (Hitler), 419
 Afridi (British destroyer): hit, 58
 Aftermath, the: the 'ugly creatures' of, 730
 Agordat (Eritrea): occupied, 155
 Aha (Okinawa): Americas enter, 668
 Aid to Russia Appeal: launched, 240
 Air Medal (with Oak Leaf Clusters): awarded, 611
 Air power: and 'poetic justice', 433; and 'a strange, stern justice', 500
 Airedale (British destroyer): sunk, 333
 Aisne River (France): battle on, 83, 86
 Aitape (New Guinea): landings on, 519
 Ajax (British destroyer): in action, 5, 34
 Akagi (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 330
 Akulovo (near Moscow): Germans driven from, 267
 Akyab (Burma): reconquest of, fails, 408
 Alam Halfa (Western Desert): Rommel forced to withdraw from, 358
 Alamogordo (New Mexico): an atomic bomb tested at, 704, 707
 Albania: invasion of Greece from, 135; Greek troops advance into, 143, 148; an Italian counter-attack in, fails, 162; Italians advance from once more, 172-3; declares war on Russia, 202; resistance activity in, 489, 727; and an Allied deception plan, 494; partisans in, harass Germans, 594; Germans fall back from, 615; in the Soviet bloc, 723
 Albert Canal (Belgium): attacked, 61
 Albert H. Boe (US Liberty Ship): ready for sea, 725
 Albert, Lucien: killed, 512
 Alderney (Channel Islands): forced labourers on way from, drowned, 552
 Aldershot (England): bombed, 108
 Alekseyevka (Ukraine): a Jewish unit in action at, 407
 Alençon (France): Free French troops reach, 567
 Ålesund (Norway): plan to land at, 55; Norwegians arrested at, shot, 321
 Aleutian Islands: landings on, 330; Japanese reinforcements to, intercepted, 415
 Alexander Nevsky: an Order named after, 347
 Alexander, General Sir Harold: at Dunkirk, 82, 83; at Rangoon, 306; falls back to India, 325; and El Alamein, 371; and Tunisia, 426-7; in Italy, 459, 509, 522-3, 549
 Alexander, John: taken prisoner, 648
 Alexander of Yugoslavia, King: and the Cetniks, 182
 Alexandria (Egypt): French warships at, 109; British re-inforcements reach, 122, 143; Hitler's thoughts on, 135; a threat to, 145; an Italian manned-torpedo raid on, 280; British fall back towards, 336, 337; Rommel denied capture of, 341
 Alexandria (Leningrad): captured, 233
 Algeria: Allied landing on, in prospect, 347, 371, 374, 375; Rommel fails to regain border of, 402; used for British 'shuttle bombing' raids, 439
 Algiers (Algeria): a secret landing at, 371; Allied forces disembark at, 375, 376; a French warship reaches, 383; a manned-torpedo attack on, 385; a war crimes trial at, 505
 Aliakmon Line (Greece): Germans advance on, 173; Germans overrun, 174
 Alimnia Island (Aegean Sea): commandos captured near, 514
 Allen, Captain: shot, 78-9
 Allenstein (East Prussia): acquired by Poland, 711
 Allied Declaration (of 17 December 1942): and the fate of the Jews, 387
 Altman, Mania: murdered, 669
 Alor Star (Malaya): 249, 278
 Alsace (France): Allies advance towards, 613
 Altafjord (northern Norway): a German warship at, 340
 Altenwalde (West Germany): a German rocket tested at, by the British, 724
 'Altona': the code word to postpone 'Barbarossa', 192
 Altmark (German auxiliary ship): boarded, 42
 Aluminium: the search for, to make aircraft, 110
 Alytus (Lithuania): battle at, 199
 Amagi (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 709
 Amaquiri (Japanese destroyer): in action, 449

INDEX

- Amberg (France): sabotage at, 528
 Amboina (Dutch East Indies): fate of prisoners-of-war on, 297
 American-British-Conversations (ABC): held in Washington, 154; agreement reached during, 167
 American Civil War: the first execution for desertion since, 636
 American Rangers: participate in Dieppe raid, 353
 American Red Cross: Roosevelt's appeal for, 76
 Amerika (Hitler's train): 4, 133, 134, 147, 172, 279; damaged, 476-7
 Amery, Julian: active behind German lines in Albania, 727
 Amery, John: his trial and execution, 727
 Amiens (France): Germans reach, 69; executions in, 499
 Amsterdam (Holland): children flee, 67; strikes, and reprisals, in 158; an execution in, 160; Jews expelled into, 288; a bombing mission against, 425; a 'horrifying' scene in, reported to Hitler, 440; Anne Frank in, 516; Anne Frank deported from, 565; 'Death Candidates' in, 646
 Anami, General: against surrender, 716; commits suicide, 717
 Ancona (Italy): Jews of, warned in time, 466
 Åndalsnes (Norway): landing at, 55; withdrawal from, 57
 Andaman Islands (Bay of Bengal): Japanese occupy, 312; a clandestine landing on, 394; Japanese on, surrender, 725
 Anders, General Wladyslaw: describes a battlefield, 526
 Anderson, Staff Sergeant Beaufort T.: his courage, 662
 Andrew of Greece, Prince: 148, 166, 465
 Andrew of Greece, Princess: hides Jews, 465
 'Angel of Death': at Auschwitz, 432
 Angelita (an Italian girl): at Anzio, 496
 Angers (France): a clandestine landing near, 475; arrests near, 515
 Anglo-Egyptian Sudan: Italians withdraw from, 153
 Anglo-French Purchasing Board: set up in Washington, 25
 'Anglo-French Union': proposal for, 97
 Anglo-Soviet Treaty: signed, 327
 Anguar Island (Palau): fighting on, 605-6
 Anin (Poland): hostages from, killed, 36
 Annecy (France): an anti-Resistance attack near, 511
 Anoya (Crete): and a reprisal action, 520
 Anti-Comintern Pact: celebrated, in Berlin, 262
 Antonescu, Marshal Ion: comes to power in Roumania, 124; warns Germany of Soviet preparations, 179; meets Hitler, 188; and Hitler's cook-housekeeper, 504; refuses a request to withdraw, 574; arrested, 574
 Antonov, General: requests Anglo-American bombing support, 638; and the American-Soviet demarcation line, 680
 Antwerp (Belgium): demolitions at, 67; falls to Germans, 68; a punishment camp near, 127; bombing raid on, 418; liberated, 585; to be cut off, 585; 'Flying Bomb' attacks on, 601, 608, 613, 626; help for, 611-2; Hitler's plan to recapture, 615; a rocket bomb attack on, 620.621; rocket equipment despatched to America through, 695
 Anzio (Italy): a planned landing at, 490; landing at, 491, 492; Allies pinned down at, 495; and Angelita, 496; and a German offensive, 497; the bridgehead at, trapped, 498; continuing battle at, 499, 509; a break-out from, 526-7
 Aosta, Duke of: evacuates Addis Ababa, 169
 Aparri (Philippines): Japanese land at, 276
 Apeldoorn (Holland): Jewish mental patients sent to Auschwitz from 395; a hijack attempt near, followed by reprisals, 646
 Arab Legion, the: 'will fight anybody', 182
 'Arabel': a double agent, 212, 537, 542, 621
 Arakan Coast (Burma): advance along, 646
Arandora Star (luxury liner): sunk, 106
 Arawe Peninsula (New Britain): an American landing on, 481
 Arc de Triomphe (Paris): swastika on, 94; prisoners-of-war machine gunned at, 580; Churchill and de Gaulle at, 612
 Archambault, Jean-Paul: his sabotage mission, in France, 515; his mission behind Japanese lines in Burma, 694
 Arctic Circle: British troops north of, 62
 Archangel (Soviet Union): planned German advance to, 115, 147; British aid to Russia through, 214, 223; British convoys to, 239, 242, 325, 327
 Archer (British aircraft carrier): in action, 431
 Arctic Convoys: 223, 239, 242, 324, 325, 327, 339-340, 359; a welcome relief for, 377; continuation of, discussed, 396
 Ardeatine Caves (Rome): executions in, 510; a trial concerning, 596
 Ardennes (Belgium, Luxemburg): Germans reach (1940), 64, 65, 66; Germans recapture (1944), 615-6, 617, 618, 620, 621, 621-2; and a German air attack on Allied airfields, 626; Germans pushed back in, 627, 629, 632; Allied forces stalled at, 636
Ardent (British destroyer): sunk, 89
 Arendal (Norway): German plans to land at, 45
 Argentina: declares war on Germany and Japan, 653; releases a wanted man, 745
 Argus (British aircraft carrier): helps Malta, 114; goes to North Russia, 223
 Arhanes (Crete): a kidnapping near, 519
 Arizona (US battleship): 1,177 men killed on, 272
 Ark Royal (British aircraft carrier): torpedoed, 255
 Arlington Cemetery (Virginia): a burial at, 204; a memorial unveiled at, 738
 Armavir (Caucasus): Germans approach, 348; Germans driven from, 397; battles west of, 398
 Armenia: German plans for, 193
 Armstrong, Brigadier General Clare H.: at Antwerp, 611-2
 Armstrong, George: hanged, 132
 'Arnaud' (Alec Rabinovitch): his sabotage mission, 504
 Arndt, Professor Walther: executed, 546
 Arnheim (Holland): a parachute landing at, 593; air supplies to, 594; Canadian forces reach, 666
 Arnim, General von: in Tunisia, his losing battle, 402
 Arras (France): a British counter-attack at, 70
 Arezzo (Italy): partisans near, in action, 544; partisans near, captured, 554
 Arno River (Italy): American troops cross, 584
 'Aromatic' (Edward Rizzo): a British agent, 177
 Arrow Cross, the: in Budapest, 603; executions by, 604
 Artois (France): British troops in, 73
 'Aryan' superiority: 24, 366, 390-91, 408-9
 Ascension Island (South Atlantic): and the sinking of the *Laconia*, 360
 Asché (a French secret agent): and Enigma, 39
 Aschersleben (Germany): bombed, 489, 501
 Ascot (British merchant ship): torpedoed, 500
 Ascq (France): a reprisal in, 512-3
 Asia: Stalin's possible withdrawal into, 235; and terror, 297
 Asia (Goering's train): at Calais, 123
 'Asia for the Asiatics': and the Indian National Army, 278
 Asiatic Russia: a barrier to be erected against, 147
 'Asiatics': Stalin's comment (on the Russians and Japanese), 173
 Askaris: war dead of, 746
 Assam (India): and the siege of Kohima, 514
 Astoria (US heavy cruiser): sunk, 350
 Astrakhan (Russia): Soviet reinforcements at, 267; Soviet partisans parachuted from, 370-1
 Atamasov, Konstantin: executed, 503
 Atabrine (a prophylactic): dropped in the Far East, 721
Athena (a German refugee ship): 683-4
Athenia (British passenger liner): sunk, 4
 Athens (Greece): British aid to, 148; German troops enter, 178; German troops seize docks in, from Italians, 460; fate of Jews in, 465; Germans pull back from, 575; British troops enter, 602; Churchill flies to, 623; 'free to decide its future', 728; war crimes trials in, 732
 Atlanta (US light cruiser): sunk, 377
 Atlantic Charter, the: issued, 222
 'Atlantic Wall': to be built, 352, 358; labourers deported to work on, 421; labourers sent from, to repair Ruhr dams, 427
Atlantis (a German commerce raider): 35; ready to sail, 51; in action, 140; sunk, 261-2

Atomic Bomb: and uranium (1941), 167, 212; secrets of, passed on, 241, 348; to be produced, 271, 363, 384, 399, 420, 434, 505; and attacks on German supplies of heavy-water, 379, 379, 404; Anglo-American exchange of information on, 434; a scale model of, dropped, 451; and Anglo-American sharing of work on, 452; Stalin not told of (November 1943), 478; Stalin's spy, privy to, 478-9; Germany's hopes for, sunk, 500; activated (September 1944), 591; 'almost certainly' ready (by August 1945), 594-5; Japanese unable to complete, 613; and Allied strength, 625; ready in 1945 ('July, August or September'), 628; and German installations, to be overrun, 667; the 'probability' of, 673-4; the decision to drop, 696-7; successfully tested, 704, 707, 708; 'a professor's dream', 711; and Hiroshima, 675-6, 694, 710, 712-4, 715; and Nagasaki, 715-6

Atomic Energy: German plans for (1939), 14; American plans for (1939), 20-21; German progress in (1945), 645; a German plant for, bombed, 649-50

Atsugi (Japan): an American officer lands at, 721

Attlee, Clement: at Potsdam, 710-11

Attu Island (Aleutians): Japanese land on, 330; Americans regain, 426, 434

Auchinleck, General Sir Claude: attacks, 262; defends, 338

Augsburg (Germany): Jews deported to their deaths from, 315; bombing raids on, 317, 501

Augustow (Poland): troop movements near, 194; Red Army reaches, 556-7

Aulock, Colonel von: determined not to surrender, 570

Aulick (US destroyer): hit by a kamikaze pilot, 617

Aung San: offers his services to the British, 694

Aurich (northern Germany): a war crimes trial in, 727

Aurora (British cruiser): attacked, 472

Aurora (Russian cruiser): in action, 228

Auschwitz (Poland): a punishment camp for Poles at, 43, 57; Poles and Jews deported to, 95; Poles deported to, 127, 147, 168; an escape from, and reprisals, 219; gassing experiments at, 220, 228, 230; and the gas chambers at Birkenau, 310, 322, 343, 344, 348, 350-1, 365, 464, 466, 507, 520, 527, 560, 631; and the nearby Monowitz synthetic oil plant, 326, 503, 513-4, 529-30, 578, 590; Czech women and children (from Lidice) killed at, 332; deportations of Jews to, 335, 336, 338, 343, 356, 362, 364, 370, 372, 386, 391, 395, 398, 400, 407, 408, 413, 421, 436, 440, 456, 461, 462, 465, 467, 470, 471, 473, 474, 488, 490, 494, 504, 510, 514, 520, 523-4, 525, 527, 540, 546, 549, 559-60, 562, 564, 565, 571, 582, 585, 595, 598, 608; medical experiments at, 340, 368, 431-2, 436; and euthanasia, 437; Himmler visits, 343, 351; and forced labour, 353, 364, 503, 525; a refusal to deport Jews to, 386; use of clothes collected at, 400; a 'green belt' camouflage to be created at, 438; Jews

taken from, for medical experiments elsewhere, 438; acts of defiance at, 469, 470; and the Gypsies, 474, 496, 562, 598, 601; air reconnaissance flights over, 513-4, 529-30, 578, 579, 621; the appeal to bomb railway lines leading to, 546; and the Jews of Hungary, 523-4, 527, 530, 546, 550; Jews sent away from, to forced labour elsewhere, 552, 565; the truth about, reaches the West, 554; a deportee from, killed in the Warsaw uprising, 565; a bombing raid near, 590-1; a revolt at, 600; evidence of mass murder being destroyed at, 608; last murders at, 614; Jews deported from, 615; Jews still held at, after gassing ceases, 621; bombs fall on, 623; mass evacuation of, 631-2; Soviet forces approach, 632; final executions at, 634; Red Army reaches, 634; survivors of, at Gardelegen, 663; survivors of, at Belsen, 663; a former officer at, brought to trial, 726; a survivor of, murdered after the war, 730; the former commandant at, executed, 732; a survivor of, speaks of the 'unfinished business' of the war, 737; and the renewal (in 1955) of a crematorium patent, 737; evidence concerning, discovered hidden in the ground, 740; guards from, brought to trial, 740; said to have been 'too small', 743

Australia: troops from, in France, 81; a naval action, in the Pacific, 91; and a German commerce raider, 101; troops from, reach Britain, 115; troops from, in North Africa, 148, 149, 153, 156, 172, 259, 316, 358, 371; troops from, in Greece, 173, 175; troops from, reach the safety of Crete, 180; troops from, in action on Crete, 184, 186; troops from, in action in Syria and Lebanon, 189; the Sydney sunk, off the coast of, 259; declares war on Finland, Hungary and Roumania, 270; Hitler envisages Japanese conquest of, 280; troops from, in action in Malaya and the Far East, 293, 296, 297, 300, 683; Japanese threat to, 296; fate of nurses from, 301; MacArthur transfers headquarters to, 302; part of, 'may fall', 303; fate of prisoners-of-war from, 305, 306, 336, 355; a town in, bombed, 305; MacArthur reaches, 307; MacArthur's orders sent from, 315; Japanese draw closer to, 315, 322; and a submarine attack on Sydney, 329; in action, in New Guinea, 341, 345, 346, 355, 361, 375, 378, 384, 391, 459, 462, 486; a Japanese sea plane raid on, 396; a Mission in, bombed, 462; war dead of, 514; a Japanese prisoner-of-war breakout in, 565; forces from, land on Labuan, 699; forces from, liberate Brunei, 700; forces from, land at Miri, 701; prisoners-of-war, liberated, 718-9, 721; and Nazi war criminals, 742, 744; and the 'walking wounded' who returned to, 747

Australia (Australian heavy cruiser): hit in suicide attacks, 627

Austria: and possible peace talks (1940), 50; first Allied bombing raid on (1943), 451; aircraft factories and airfields in, bombed (1944), 500-1;

battle for, 666; German soldiers in Yugoslavia retreat to, 669; Americans advance through, 684; Churchill fears part of will be 'police-governed', 686; continued fighting in, 687; its future, discussed at Potsdam, 705-6

Authie (Normandy): prisoners-of-war murdered at, 535

Automedon (British steamer): attacked, 140

Auvergne, the (France): hangings in, 521

'Avenge Malmédy': a battle cry, 620

Avignon (France): American troops enter, 580

Avord (France): airfield at, bombed, 522

Avondale Park (British merchant ship): sunk, 689

Avranches (Normandy): a counter-attack to, ordered, 565

Axis, the (the Rome-Berlin Axis): extended to Japan, 129; Franco refuses to join, 134; and the British Empire, 141; its first setback (in Albania), 143; Bulgaria declines to join, 149; Yugoslavia refuses to join, 157; Bulgaria joins, 160; Yugoslavia joins, 165; Japan urged to withdraw from, 264; the 'United Nations' to combat, 286; and America's new arms programme (January 1942), 287; Allies capture a capital of, 531; Finland defects from, 574; Roumania turns against, 580, 590; Bulgaria turns against, 589; Hungary turns against, 624

Ayle, Robert: betrayed, and shot, 436

Axmann, Arthur: 'unshakeable faithfulness' to Hitler, 654

Azerbaijan: German plans for, 193; and a celebration, 246

Azov (southern Russia): Red Army enters, 400

Azov, Sea of (southern Russia): German forces reach, 242; Soviet forces return to, 399

B 1969: a Jew, murdered after war, 730

Babington Smith, Constance: and the German 'Flying Bomb', 479

Babi Yar (Kiev): Jews murdered at, 239

Bačka Province (Yugoslavia): offered to Hungary, 166, 169; Hungarians enter, 172

Bacena (Italy): partisans occupy, 575-6

Backe, Herbert: uneasy at a Hitler declaration, 400

Backebo (Sweden): a V2 rocket falls on, 539

Baden (Germany): Jews deported from, 133

Badayev Warehouse (Leningrad): bombed, 231

Baden Baden (Germany): a former Gestapo chief sent home to, 738

Bad Nauheim (Germany): Hitler at, 617; Hitler returns to Berlin from, 629

Bad Tölz (Bavaria): suicide in, 727

Bader, Douglas: and the fall of France, 98; and the Battle of Britain, 119

Badoglio, Marshal Pietro: replaces Mussolini, 446, 459

'Baedeker Raids': over Britain, 319

Bagac (Philippines): a Japanese landing south of, 293; a Japanese setback near, 295

INDEX

- Baghdad (Iraq): and Rashid Ali, 168, 175, 182; killing of Jews in, 187
- Bagnères-de-Bigorre (France): sabotage at, 523
- Bahrain (Persian Gulf): threat to oil fields at, 348
- Baikal Lake (Siberia): and Japan, 312
- Baja (Hungary): Jews deported from, 530
- Baker Island (Pacific Ocean): Americans land on, 456
- Bakopoulos, General: ordered to surrender by his superiors, 171
- Baku (Soviet Union): Anglo-French proposal to bomb oil fields at, 51; German plans against, 114, 135, 345; Hitler's plan to bomb, revealed to the Allies, 375
- Balakin, Vyacheslav: a partisan diary by, 298
- Balanga (Philippines): a death march from, 316
- Balaton, Lake (Hungary): Red Army reaches, 616; German resistance at, 650
- Balbo, Marshal Italo: killed, 104
- Baldham (near Munich): German forces sign an unconditional surrender at, 687
- Balham (London): sixty-four people killed at, 132
- Balikpapan (Borneo): Japanese about to land at, 293; battle at, 294; occupied, 294; Australians land at, 702
- Balkans, the: Germany's hopes for, 114; severity urged in, 372, 386; Allies to help partisans in, 452; the 'grim partisan situation' in, 472; a German anti-partisan sweep in, 489; Hitler reinforces, 492; and the Normandy Landings deception plan, 492-3; German traffic through, to be disrupted, 521; Red Army reaches, 584; Germans harassed in, 584
- Ballale (Bougainville Island): Yamamoto's journey to, 419-20
- Ballestrin, Countess: her trial, and lucky escape, 637-8
- Baltic Military District: 'state of readiness' in, 168
- Baltic Sea: mining of (June 1941), 189
- Baltic States: 23, 114; and the 'Final Solution', 216-7
- Baltimore (Maryland): a 'Liberty' ship launched in, 239
- Baltiski (Estonia): Soviet Union to occupy, 16
- Bamberg (Germany): Jews deported to Auschwitz from (1943), 436; a congress in, hears a denunciation of Nazism (1988), 744
- Bampong (Thailand): and the Burma railway, 336
- Banak (northern Norway): German aircraft diverted from, 377
- Bande (Ardennes): reprisals in, 622
- Bandarjarmasin (Borneo): Japanese land at, 300
- Bandung (Dutch East Indies): fate of prisoners-of-war at, 318; rumours circulate among prisoners-of-war in, 324
- Bangkok (Thailand): Japanese land at, 276
- Bank Underground Station (London): more than a hundred killed at, 149
- Banska Bystrica (Slovakia): partisans take control of, 583; an escape line near, by air, 593; Germans capture, 604
- 'Banzai': a death charge cry, 552; called, on the eve of execution, 729
- Bar (France): sabotage at, 528
- Baranga Island (Burma): and the bombing of Rangoon, 682
- Baranowicz (eastern Poland): a Soviet signals centre, 192; overrun, 201; partisan activity near, 292; Jews murdered at, 304-5
- Barbados: the U-156 sunk near, 360
- Barbarossa, Emperor: his twelfth century conquests, 145; the anniversary of his death, 189
- Barbie, Klaus: in Lyon, 432, 488
- Barclay, Cecil: in Moscow, 202, 238
- Bardejov (Slovakia): Red Army enters, 632
- Bardia (Libya): attacked, 148; an attack on, driven off, 175; Rommel takes, 335
- Bardufoss (Norway): and the defection of a German bomber, 683
- Barents Sea (Arctic): a convoy attacked in, 503-4
- Barham (British battleship): crosses Mediterranean, 139; sunk, 262
- Bari (southern Italy): an escape line from, to Slovakia, by air, 593-4
- Barlas, Chaim: overhears that Hitler has 'lost the war', 365
- Bartolomeo Colleoni (Italian cruiser): sunk, 205
- Barrow-in-Furness (England): German submarine experts work at, 727
- Barry, Lieutenant Charles: an aerial reconnaissance by, 519
- Barton, Pilot Officer Cyril: his courage, 512
- Barycz (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
- Barzylai, Elias, Chief Rabbi of Athens: joins Greek partisans, 464
- Basch, Victor: shot, together with his wife, 488
- Bastille Day (1940): 110
- Basutos: war dead of, 746
- Basra (Iraq): British troops land at, 174-5; aid to Egypt diverted from, 336-7
- Bastogne (Ardennes): besieged, 621, 622, 628, 629
- Bataan Peninsula (Philippines): Japanese advance down, 286, 288, 291; Americans withdraw down, 293; the 'battling bastards' of, 294; an American-Filipino success on, 297; last battles on, 315, 316; survivors of death march on, liberated, 722; the General responsible for the death march on, executed, 728
- Bataisk (southern Russia): Germans reach, 346
- Batan Island (Philippines): Japanese land on, 275
- Batavia (Dutch East Indies): tea from, dropped on Holland, 161; the cruel fate of evacuees from, 305-6; final evacuation of, 306
- Bateson, Wing-Commander RN: and a precision bombing raid, 515-6
- Bath (England): bombed, 319
- Battersea (London): a 'Flying Bomb' at, 542, 570
- Battle of Britain, the: 117-25
- 'Battle Commandant' (of Berlin): appointed, 673
- Barum (Black Sea): to be occupied, 222, 345, 363
- Baudouin, Paul: and the French Fleet, 99
- Baum, Herbert: shot, 325
- Baum, Marianne: shot, 325
- Bavaria (Germany): the Gauleiter of, executed for defeatism, 668
- Bayeux (Normandy): and an Allied deception, 532
- Bayreuth (Germany): a Gauleiter executed in, 668
- Bear Island (Arctic Ocean): and the Arctic convoys, 325; and the sinking of the *Scharnhorst*, 482
- Beaugency (France): a German surrender at, 592, 593
- Beauvais (France): an unarmed airman shot near, 70; German bombers destroyed at, 539
- Beaverbrook, Lord: in Moscow, 223, 239
- Becher, Kurt: visits Mauthausen, 674
- Beck, Adolf: killed by Soviet partisans, 346
- Beck, General Ludwig: 50, 58; commits suicide, 558
- Beda Fomm (Libya): Italians pushed back at, 156
- Bedouin (British destroyer): sunk, 333
- Bedzin (Poland): Jews murdered at, 7
- Beekman, Yvonne: shot, 590
- Begué, Georges: parachuted into France (1941), 180
- Beg-an-Fry (France): a clandestine mission to, 475
- Beirut (Lebanon): to be conquered, 188-9
- Bela Crkva (Yugoslavia): an armed clash in, 208
- Belfort (France): German troops at, 89; a sweep to, behind German lines, 573
- Belgium: and Hitler's war plans, 20, 29, 38, 59; Anglo-French plans concerning, 51, 54; invasion of, 61; battles in, 62, 65-74, 76; surrender of, 77; fishing vessels from, at Dunkirk, 80-1; troops of, in Britain, 113; under German rule, 127; art taken from 130; and an escape line, 177; deportation of Jews from, 336, 344, 351, 362, 365, 373-390, 444, 459; volunteers from, on the Eastern Front, 348; German bombers move from 374; an ill-fated bombing raid on, 418; forced labourers from, 421, 427; and a betrayal, 436; forced labourers from, killed in an Allied air raid, 453; an Allied helper, killed in an air raid in, 459; air supplies to resistance in, 486; sabotage near, 489; a resistance mission to, 512; and Allied deception plans, 534, 542; leniency in, and an arrest, 550; British troops reach, 584; Allied help to Resistance in, 587; 'very hard fighting' in, 610; civilians murdered in, 620, 622; rocket bomb deaths in, 653; torturers from, executed, 732
- Belgorod (Russia): Germans enter, 245; Germans driven from, 400; Germans capture, 413; Russians retake, 450
- Belgrade (Yugoslavia): vulnerable, 166; to be destroyed, 167; bombed, 170;

- German troops advance towards, 170-1, 173; Germans occupy, 173; surrender of Yugoslavia signed in, 174; resistance and reprisals in, 217; Jews killed by gas vans in, 331; mines dropped in Danube near, 515, 550; battle for, 603; Germans driven from, 604; and Soviet control, 686, 728
- Belle Croix (Ardennes): Germans parachute landing at, 618
- Bello, Heinz: executed in Berlin, 549
- Belomorsk (Russia): 206
- Belov, Sergeant Alexander: reaches German border, 571
- Belsen (Bergen-Belsen, Germany): deaths in, 516; a new commandant at, 615; mass evacuations to, 632; daily deaths in, 650; British troops enter, 663-4; deaths in, after liberation, 672; the barracks at, burnt, 695; the Commandant of, brought to trial, 726
- Beltrami, Filippo: a partisan, killed in action, 498
- Belzec (Poland): forced labour camp at, 129; a death camp at, 292, 307-8, 310, 315, 322, 331, 335, 344, 351, 361, 370; a Jew born in, deported to Auschwitz, 338; the evidence of mass murder at, to be destroyed, 439; a survivor of, gives testimony, 651
- Ben Gardane (Tunisia): Rommel driven back to, 397; British forces enter, 402
- Ben Ya'acov, Zvi: killed, 611
- Benedicta, Sister: see *index entry for Stein, Edith*
- Benedics, Michael: a descendant of, protects Jews, 550
- Bengal (India): a forecast of revolt in, 423
- Bengal, Bay of: merchant ships sunk in, 315
- Benghazi (Libya): bombed, 141; captured, 155; evacuated, 169; fuel ships sunk on way to, 262; Rommel occupies, 296; Rommel loses, 382; American bombers use, as a base to bomb Ploesti, 448
- Benoist, Robert: captured, and executed, 504
- Bénouville (Normandy): British glider landing at, 533
- Berbera (British Somaliland): occupied, 120
- Berchtesgaden (Bavaria): Hitler issues a 'Hold on!' order from, 381; Hitler at, orders troops to France, 514; a possible German redoubt in, 669; bombed, 672; American forces enter, 684
- Berdichev (Russia): Jews killed in, 219, 235; Hitler at, 221
- Berdyansk (Russia): Germans enter, 242
- Beresina River (Russia): battle on, 205
- Bereski (Russia): an ambush in, 298
- Bereza Kartuska (eastern Poland): Jews killed at, 345
- Berezovka (Russia): a macabre scene at, 290
- Berg, Mary: in the Warsaw ghetto, 261, 276
- Bergamini, Admiral Carlo: sails for Allied ports, 460
- Bergé, Georges: returns to Britain, 163
- Bergen (Norway): Allied action at, 42, 45, 48, 52, 53
- Berger, SS General Gotlob: crushes Slovak uprising, 608
- Bergerac (France): sabotage at, 482; sabotage near, 543
- Berggrav, Bishop: imprisoned, 406
- Bergshof (Berchtesgaden): bombed, 672
- Bergman, Serge: killed, 538
- Bergonzoli, General: retreats, 148; captured, 156
- Bergsland, Sergeant: escapes, 510
- Bergson, Henri: registers, 129
- Beria, Lavrenti: and Destruction Battalions, 201
- Bering Strait: and a German commerce raider, 109
- Berlin: a broadcast from, 10; and the war at sea, 13; and nuclear power, 14; leaflets dropped on, 18; Hitler's appeal from, 19; future of Poles, as seen from, 29; and Enigma, 39; leaflets dropped on, 46; and the fate of Denmark, 53; and lack of enthusiasm for the war, 57; bombed (1940-1942), 102, 121, 124, 128, 136, 141, 147, 172, 210, 222, 254; Hitler's building plans for, 102, 104, 225, 247-8; Hitler's triumphant return to (July 1940), 108; Hitler's 'peace offer' from (July 1940), 110; British bombing raid north of, 121; and British bombing policy, 132; news of Gurs camp reaches, 133; an anti-Semitic film shown in, 144; and the 'crucial year' (1941), 155; Hitler's post-war plans for, 102, 174, 196, 235; and the Jews of, 224, 230, 245, 263, 266, 391, 409, 410; a protest in, and its consequences, 228; two further protests to, 250-1; Hitler speaks of Moscow battle in, 242; a conference at, on the 'future' of the Jews, 279; anti-Nazi posters in, 325; Flak Towers to be built in, 365; renewed bombing of (1943), 393, 397, 415, 455, 456, 458, 475-6, 476, 477, 478, 479, 481, 482; (in 1944), 485-6, 486, 490, 495, 496, 499, 504, 510; two days mourning declared in, for Stalingrad, 399; and a leaflet detailing 'German atrocities' to be dropped on, 400; Jews deported from, 407, 432; Roosevelt wants Western Allies to reach, 454; a critic of Nazism executed in, 549; and the Bomb Plot, 558, 566, 568, 589, 645
- Western Allies nearer to, than Soviet forces, 590; fate of Jews deported from, 598; 'most practical as our headquarters', 629; Hindenburg's remains brought to, 632; Red Army 150 miles from, 632; Red Army less than fifty miles from, 635-6; proposed 'heavy' bombing of, 636; declared a Fortress City, 637; 'allotted' to the Allied air forces, 638; Hitler leaves, for the last time, 648; Hitler moves to a bunker beneath, 657; a possible Anglo-American advance to, 658; battle for, 666, 668-9, 670-1, 672, 673, 674, 676; falls to the Red Army, 680-1; surrender of, 682, 683; and Churchill's fear of Soviet control in, 686; a final award in, 688-9; a final surrender ceremony in, 690; Churchill in, 704, 705; in the 'Soviet sphere', 728
- 'Berlin-Tiflis Axis': to be established, 193; map showing, 195
- Berling, General: crosses Vistula, 593, 594
- Bermuda: a supply ship sunk off, 337
- Bernadotte, Count Folke: Himmler approaches, 643, 670
- Barnardino, Don: warns Jews, 466
- Barnatowicz, Pelagia: sentenced to death, 158
- Bernau (near Berlin): Red Army at, 672
- Bernay (Normandy): Rommel in hospital at, 556
- Bernburg (Germany): Jews gassed at, 263, 267
- Bernhard of the Netherlands, Prince: and the surrender of the German forces in Holland, 687
- Bernovits, Vilma: executed, 624
- Bertram, Cardinal Archbishop of Breslau: a protest to, 250; a protest by, 407
- Beser, Lieutenant Jacob: and the atomic bomb, 595; 'What a relief it worked', 712
- Bessarabia (Roumania): ceded by the Soviet Union, 104, 105, 108; Roumanian desire for return of, and German, 124, 188
- Best, Dr Karl Rudolf Werner: and Danish resistance, 452
- Best, Captain: kidnapped, 27; his kidnapper's promotion, 94
- Bethnal Green (London): a tunnel near, for shelter, 130; a disaster at, 408; 'Flying Bomb' deaths at, 539
- Bethouart, General: lands in Norway, 64
- Béthune (France): a small German withdrawal near, 73
- Betio Island (Tarawa Atoll): savage fighting on, 476
- Bevan, Colonel John: and deception, 347
- Bevin, Ernest: and Jewish refugees, not to be allowed into Palestine, 726
- Bexley (southern England): rocket bomb deaths at, 641
- Biak Island (New Guinea): battle for, 542
- Biala Podlaska (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 282
- Bialka (Poland): Poles in, shot for helping Jews, 384
- Bialowola (Poland): Poles murdered at, 389
- Bialowieza (Poland): Poles murdered in, 388-9
- Bialystok (Poland): Soviet troops in, put on alert, 193; Poles shot near, 354-5; Jews from region of, murdered, 376, 391; children from, reach Auschwitz, 465; partisans in action near, 510; Red Army enters, 562; Home Army members in, arrested by the Russians, 646
- Biarritz (British steamship): troops evacuated on, 96
- Bielefeld (Germany): viaduct at, bombed, 649
- Bieler, Captain Gustave: arrested, 489; executed, 655
- Biella (northern Italy): Japanese-American troops in, 683
- Bielsk Podlaski (Poland): a Jew from, liberated at Ebensee, 688
- 'Big Week': against German armament factories, 500-2
- Biggin Hill (England): airfield at, attacked, 121, 122
- 'Bigot': a code for secret knowledge, 520, 526

INDEX

Bihac (Yugoslavia): partisans driven to, 323
 Billancourt (Paris): bombed, 306
 Bikini Atoll (Marshall Islands): a post-war atomic test at, 729–30
 Billotte, Colonel Pierre: enters Paris, 578
 Bingen (Germany): bombed, 622
 Bingel, Lieutenant Erwin: an eye-witness to mass murder, 236
 Bir Hakeim (Libya): siege of, 187; renewed battle at, 327
 Birch, Captain John: shot, in China, 720
 Birkenau (Auschwitz): *see index entry for Auschwitz*
 Birmingham (England): bombed, 142
Birmingham (US cruiser): sunk, 606
 Birzai (Lithuania): Soviet parachutists land at, 307
 Biscari (Sicily): battle for airfield at, 445
 Biscay, Bay of: and 'Fortress Europe', 283; and an offensive against German submarines, 414; German submarines sunk in, 431; and a possible Allied landing, 472; mined, 526
 Bishan Singh: drowned, 598
Bismarck (German battleship): its blueprints, 44; in preparation, 114; in action, 185; damaged and then scuttled, 186
 Bismarck Archipelago (Pacific): Japanese bomb, 288
Bismarck Sea: naval battle in, 408
Bismarck Sea (US escort carrier): deaths on, 500; sunk by a suicide aircraft, 643
Bison (French destroyer): hit, 58
 Bitner, Czesław: lands in France (1941), 177
 Bizerta (Algiers): Hitler hurries troops to, 376; captured by the Allies, 426
 Bjerkvik (Norway): landing at, 64
 Black, Captain G. D.: his mission, and fate, 362–3
 Black Sea: and Hitler, 120
 Blaney, Captain M. F.: killed, 146
 Blankenberge (Belgium): attack on, 74
 Blaskowitz, General Johannes von: his protests, 19, 24, 29, 43; surrenders the German forces in Holland, 687; commits suicide, 733
 Blechhammer (Silesia): an oil target in, 513; slave labour at, 524; oil installations at, bombed, 590, 631
 Bleichrode (Germany): scientists spirited away from, 700
 Bleichrode, Heinrich: attacks Atlantic convoys, 132
 Bletchley Park: and Enigma, 45, 56, 71–2, 82, 159, 161; and Purple, 154, 182; and Rashid Ali's revolt in Iraq, 182; and the German advance into Russia, 202; and the war at sea, 218; and a promise by Hitler to Japan, 226; and the German orders for the attack on Moscow, 231, 239; and German air weakness on the Eastern Front, 257; five Enigma keys broken at (1–2 January 1942), 287; a failure and a success at, 297; further successes at, 334, 394, 395–6; and the Battle of Médénine, 409; an outstanding success at, 414; and the 'Ultra' system, 429; and the Normandy Landings deception plans, 494; and German assessments of the cross-Channel timing, 522, 531; and the continuing

Normandy deception, 540, 555; and the battle in Normandy, 567; and Hitler's order to withdraw from southern France, 571; and 'the decisive factor' of German fuel shortages, 577, 591; and the pressure on German railways, 610–11; and Hitler's final questions, 679
 'Blitz', the: the German bombing of London, 124, 127, 131, 135, 136; German losses during, 137; British losses during, 148; and British morale, 150, 155; to continue, 156; renewed, over London, 162; civilian deaths in, 167; renewal, over Bristol, 173; over Plymouth, 178–9; over Clydeside and Liverpool, 181; and a comparison with the Hamburg firestorm (of 28 July 1943), 448; its terrors revived (by the 'Flying Bomb'), 544, 557
 'Blitz' (German jet aircraft): in action, 622, 626
 'Blitzkrieg': the method of 'lightning war', 2
 Blizyn (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482; and the German 'Flying Bomb', 522
 Blobel, SS Colonel Paul: and the destruction of the evidence of mass murder, 438
 'Globel Commando': destroys evidence of mass murder, 438, 439, 475
 Bloch, Denise ('Ambroise'): captured, and executed, 504
 Bloch, Marc: shot, 541
 Bloch-Dassault, Marcel: deported, 571
 Block, Captain Harlon: and an Iwo Jima photograph, 643
 Blomberg, Major Axel von: killed, 181
 'Bloody Gorge' (Iwo Jima): fighting at, 643
 Bloom, Marcus: shot, 590
 Blum, Léon: his brother's fate, 365–6; liberated, 684, 686
 Blum, René: gassed at Auschwitz, 365–6, 686
 Blyes (France): supplies parachuted to, 312, 314
 Bobrek (East Upper Silesia): slave labour at, 524
 Bobruisk (Russia): captured, 205; Jews murdered in, 280; Soviet partisans near, 308; an anti-partisan sweep near, 308–9; Germans driven back to, 544; Red Army enters, 548
 Bochum (The Ruhr): bombed, 427
 Bock, Field Marshal Fedor von: 221, 247, 304, 339; killed by an Allied bomb, 686
 'Bock's Car' (US bomber): flies to Kokura and then on to Nagasaki, 715
 Bodø (Norway): British troops at, 62; troops on their way to, attacked, 65; evacuation from, 78
 Bogen (Norway): landing at, 55
 Boger, Wilhelm: and 'only one mode of conduct', 740
 Bogorodisk (near Moscow): 'panic' reaches, 259
Bogue (US aircraft carrier): in action, 431
 Bohemia-Moravia: 7; Hitler determined to hold, 669; battles in, 674
 Böhlen (Germany): bombed, 641
 Bohr, Niels: escapes from Denmark, 464

Boise (US light cruiser): hit, 368
 Bologna (Italy): fate of Jews of, 474; Germans hold, 613; Polish forces enter, 669
 Bomb Plot (against Hitler): planned, 412, 414, 551, 553; carried out, 557–8, 559; repercussions of, 566, 581, 583, 585, 597, 598, 603, 604, 615, 620, 639, 645, 650, 660
 Bombing policy: (of Britain), in 1940, 108, 120, 132, 136, 142, 146; in 1941, 208, 210; in 1942, 308, 314, 319, 329, 352, 359; in 1943, 439, 440, 447–8, 448; (of the Allies), in 1942, 378; in 1943, 393, 398, 407, 409, 427, 432; in 1945, 636, 638–9, 644; and 'Operation Pointblank', 427; 'Are we beasts?', 440–1
see also index entries for, Leaflets, 'Blitz', 'Flying Bomb', V1, V2 and Atomic Bomb
 Bonhoeffer, Dietrich: flies to Sweden, 328; imprisoned, 418–9; hanged, 660; his brother-in-law shot, 672
 Bonhoeffer, Klaus: executed, 672
 'Boniface': the code name for Enigma Signals Intelligence, 451
 Bolzano (Italy): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 608
 Bombay (India): violence in, 725
 Bône (Algeria): British forces land at, 376
 Bonn (Germany): American troops reach (1945), 648; questions concerning Jews asked in (1988), 743
 Bonsgerent, Jacques: executed, 147
 Bor-Komorowski, Lieutenant General Tadeusz: and the Warsaw uprising, 561, 564
 Bordeaux (France): French Government moves to, 93, 86–7; heavy water evacuated from, 95; assurances to Britain from, 99; French delegates reach Compiegne from, 101; a British commando raid on, 316; and an Allied deception plan, 494
 Boris, King of Bulgaria: declines to join the Axis, 149; joins the Axis, 160, 165; opposes the deportation of Bulgarian Jews, 415
 Borisenko, Vassily: executed, 585
 Borisov (Russia): Germans temporarily halted near, 205; Hitler at, 221; Jews 'liquidated' at, 251; Soviet partisans near, 331; an anti-partisan sweep near, 431, 435, 516
 Borken (Ruhr): bombed, 649
 Borki Woods (near Chelm, Poland): corpses in, dug up, 475
 Bormann, Martin: 136, 340–1; and the Slavs, 354; and Hitler's suicide, 681; wants to fight on, 682
 Borneo: fate of Allied prisoners-of-war on, 635; Allied landings on, 683, 699; a Japanese surrender on, 725; becomes independent, 730; war's debris recovered in, 741
 Bornholm (Baltic Sea): bombed in error, 49–50; a German rocket falls on, in error, 453; German troops on, surrender, 692
 Borodino (Russia): battle at, 245; Soviet troops from the Far East in action, 251
Borodino (Soviet naval vessel): sunk, 361

- Borrel, Andr  e: a British agent, killed, 555
- Borzykowski, Tuvia: and Jewish resistance, 393-4
- Bose, Subhas Chandra: in Germany, 303; goes to Japan, 423; soldiers loyal to, in action, 537; followers of, rescued, 598; killed in an air crash, 724; followers of, brought to trial, 724-5
- Bosnia (Yugoslavia): anti-partisan sweep in, 424-5; a Muslim revolt in, 458
- Bosphorus (Turkey): 137
- Boston (Massachusetts): a spy arrested in, 132; Roosevelt's pledge in, 135; 'Reich technicians' arrive in, 724
- Bouler, Dr Philipp: and euthanasia, 11, 20, 147
- Bougainville Island (Solomons): Americans begin advance into, 474; Japanese counter-attack at, 508
- Boulogne (France): embarkation from, 73; a raid on, 102; an attack on the docks at, 125; Hitler at, 147; and a deception plan, 347; and further deception plans, 492, 532; to be held, 585; surrenders, 596
- Bourges (France): sabotage near, 515
- Boves (Italy): burned down as a reprisal, 463
- Bowers, Faubion: and a 'Sir' to Hirohito, 723
- Bouhler, Dr Joseph: and the 'Final Solution', 292
- Bourrasque* (French destroyer): sunk, 80
- Brack, Dr Victor: and euthanasia, 105, 147, 224; and the killing of human beings by poison gas, 249-50; hanged, 731
- Bradley, General Omar N.: and the killing of German prisoners-of-war, 445; in the Ardennes, 618, 620
- Brandenburg (Germany): Jews gassed at (1940), 105; three Germans imprisoned in (1941); fire engines rushed to Berlin from (1943), 478; medical experiments at, 508; an execution in, 517
- Brandenburg Division, the: and 'cleansing' measures, 8; and a 'Jewish action', 12
- Brandschied (Siegfried Line): Americans reach, 638
- Brandt, Dr Karl: and euthanasia, 11; warns Hitler of Germany's shortage of medicines, 657; dismissed, 666; hanged, 731
- Brandt, General: saves Hitler, 557-8
- Bratislava (Slovakia): and the Jews, 230; falls to the Red Army, 660
- Brauchitsch, General Walther von: 6, 14, 25, 43, 114, 145, 155; and the Commissar Decree, 188; overruled, 224
- Braunschweig (Germany): bombed, 489
- Brauer, Bruno: executed, 732
- Braun, Eva: joins Hitler in Berlin, 666; marries Hitler, 677; swallows poison, 681
- Braun, Dr Wernher von: and German rocket research, 367, 522; surrenders to the Americans, 683; reaches Boston, 723
- Braune, Pastor Paul-Gerhard: protests to Hitler, 109
- Braune, Wernher: executed for war crimes, 735
- Brauns, Dr Moses: an eye-witness to murder, 223
- Brazil: 154; troops of, in action in Italy, 660
- Brazzaville Declaration, the: 135
- Breavington, Corporal Rodney: executed, 358
- Breda (Holland): war criminals released from, 744
- Breendonk, Fort (Belgium): prisoners at, 127; a prisoner dies at, 158; executions at, 423; and a war crimes trial, 613; torturers at, executed, 732
- Bretagne* (French battleship): sunk, 107
- Brenner Pass: Hitler and Mussolini meet at, 130
- Bremen (Germany): leaflets dropped on, 46; bombed, 100, 207; Jews deported from, 254; renewed bombing of, 337, 360
- Bremerhaven (Germany): a Nazi escapes through, 734
- Breskens (Holland): to be held, 585; Allied advance to, 598
- Breslau (Germany): and an anti-Semitic film, 151; Jews deported from, 262; a German defence line at, 634-5; Red Army approaches, 639; German reinforcements sent to, 640; besieged, 643, 645, 660; fighting near, 687; surrender of, 689; acquired by Poland, 711
- Brest (France): Germans advance to, 97; Allied troops embarked from, 98; Germans enter, 100; a German radio station at, 104; German warships attacked in, 216; Churchill's aircraft approaches, in error, 391; a naval dash from, 300; German submarine pens at, 348; captured, 594
- Brest-Litovsk (Poland): Germans capture, 214; Hitler and Mussolini at, 277; the Red Army approaches, 497; a partisan success near, 544
- Bretons: at Bir Hakeim, 187
- Brezno (Slovakia): partisans seize areas near, 583
- Briare (France): French Government at, 91; Churchill at, 93; Churchill's words at, echoed, 99; occupied by the Germans, 100
- Bridge, Jill: killed, 46
- Bridge, Doris: killed, 46
- Brieg (Oder): Soviet troops reach, 639
- Brien, Colin F.: witnesses a war crime, 305
- Brighton Belle* (British holiday resort paddle steamer): sunk, 78
- Brindisi (Italy): Italian Government in, declares war on Germany, 467
- Brisbane (Australia): an 'Ultra' listening post, 429
- Bristol (England): bombed, 125, 173
- Britain: declares war on Germany, 4; action by, 5; and German spies, 15; and Hitler's Directive No. 5, 16; and Hitler's war planes, 20, 30; and Canadian volunteers, 25, 35; and the Russo-Finnish War, 34, 46; and 'Enigma' (in 1940), 39, 45, 56, 71, 82, 83, 87, 88, 104, 104-5, 108, 117, 119, 121, 138-9; and air weakness, 47-8; a peace mission to, 48; and Norway, 48, 50-1, 52; supports Belgium, 61, 62; and the battles for France, Belgium and Holland, 64; and the battle of Britain, 117-25; and the 'Blitz', 124, 127, 131, 136, 148, 150, 155, 156, 162, 167, 173, 178-9, 181; and Anglo-American strategy, 154, 167, 282; Hitler's 'main enemy' (June 1941), 191; and the atomic bomb, 212; and Japan, 216; and Iran, 226, 296; and aid to Russia, 239-40, 247, 296, 314, 658; and Intelligence from, sent to Russia, 202, 210, 213, 237, 239, 366, 375, 381, 385; and the cross-Channel landing, 392, 397, 426, 430, 452, 472, 486, 488, 490-1, 497, 507, 512, 515, 517, 520, 521, 526, 528-9, 533, 534-6; to have a post-war veto, 574, 701; and the German rocket bomb (V2): 330, 434, 457, 474, 539, 557, 561, 589, 594, 614, 640, 641, 648, 724; and the 'Flying Bomb' (V1): 434, 457, 463-4, 474, 479, 505, 522, 529, 539, 542, 543, 544, 548, 549, 551, 552, 555, 564, 570-1, 582, 587, 622-3, 624, 645; and the political future of Poland, 496-7, 554, 627, 679-80; and Victory in Europe Day (VE Day), 690; and French Indo-China, 722-3; and the Treaty of Dunkirk (1947), 732; wartime death toll of, 746
- see also index entries for Churchill, 'Enigma', 'Ultra', London, Blitz, Bombing Policy
- British Army Aid Group (Hong Kong): a member of executed, 469
- British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC): and the bombing of the Ruhr, 69; and the bombing of Munich, 139; and German losses in Russia, 243; and the fate of the Jews of Poland, 337; and the fall of Italy, 459; and the Normandy Landings, 532
- British Chivalry* (merchant ship): torpedoed, 500
- British East Africa: 89
- British Empire: not to be demolished (Hitler), 98
- British Free Corps: a member of, in the battle for Berlin, 676; a recruiter for, hanged, 727
- British Loyalty* (merchant ship): sunk, 330
- British Merchant Navy Code Book: captured, 140
- British Somaliland: 90, 120
- British Union of Fascists: leaders, of, arrested, 70
- Britannic* (British merchant ship): brings supplies to Britain, 107
- Brittany (France): a possible stand in, 90, 91; 'too late' to hold, 93; and Hitler's view of Allied strategy, 530; and the Normandy Landings deception, 552
- Brive (France): ambushes near, 543
- Brize Norton (Britain): an air attack on, 118
- Brno (Czechoslovakia): Red Army enters, 674
- Broadley, Flight Lieutenant Alan: killed, 499
- 'Broadway' (Burma): a landing at, 506
- Broch, Theodor: and the future of Norway, 92
- Brod (Yugoslavia): railway at, bombed, 611

INDEX

- Brody (Poland): Jews from, murdered, 362; Red Army approaches, 554
- Broke* (British destroyer): and an evacuation, 89
- Bromley, Major William: and American rocket research, 695
- Brooke, General Sir Alan: in France, 93; and the German advance into the Caucasus, 347-8
- Brookings (Oregon): Japanese bombs fall near, 359
- Broome (Australia): bombed, 305
- Broompark* (a British collier): evacuates heavy water, 95
- Brown, Tommy: his courage, 374; dies, 640
- Broz, Herta (Tito's wife): and an exchange of prisoners, 395
- Brückmann, Else: and Hitler, 35
- Bruges (Belgium): the road to, open, 76
- Brûly-de-Pesche (Belgium): Hitler at, 86, 97
- Brunei (Borneo): Japanese land on, 288; Australians liberate, 700
- Brunei Bay (Borneo): cruisers sent from, sunk, 606
- Bruneval (France): a commando raid on, 304
- Brünnitz (Germany): slave labour at, 525
- Bruskin, Maria: executed, 251
- Brussels (Belgium): Germans enter, 68; Hitler at, 82; an act of resistance at, 384; an escape line in, broken, 392; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 421; a pro-Nazi executed in, 422; bombing near, 459, 500; Allied advance towards, 581; British forces enter, 585; Belgian Government returns to, 589; Burgomaster of, in London, 611; a German night jet attack near, 626; rejoicing in, 690; a war crimes trial in, 734-5
- Bryansk (Russia): 208; Russians driven back to, 242; Russians forced to abandon, 243; partisans near, 326, 327, 331; anti-partisan sweep near, 361; renewed partisan activity near, 363, 369; further anti-partisan sweeps near, 390, 427; partisans still active near, 444; Soviet successes south of, 456; Germans evacuate, 462
- Bucharest (Roumania): transfer of power in, 124; Jews killed in, 151; Hitler orders bombing of, 574; Red Army enters, 584; and Soviet control, 686, 728
- Buchenwald (Germany): Jews executed in, 27; a prisoner dies in, 51-2, 210; Jews deported to, from Amsterdam, 158, 205; gassing experiments at, 260; Jews sent to their deaths from, 263, 267, 370; French Resistance leaders killed in, 436, 504; a deportation to, from Paris, 572; Allied bombing near, and a reprisal, 578; deliberate and accidental deaths in, 582; Jews sent to, from Auschwitz, 582; Englishmen and Frenchmen executed at, 587; medical experiments at, 598; Gypsy children sent to Auschwitz from, 601; a British agent executed at, 655; deaths at, 655; American troops reach, 661; Jews deported from, killed at Marienbad, 674; tormentors from, brought to trial, 734, 741
- Buckie (Scotland): German agents land at, 129
- Buckingham Palace (London): and an air raid, 155; and Hirohito's visit to Britain (1971), 742
- Buckner, Lieutenant-General Simon: killed, 700
- Buczacz (Eastern Galicia): Jews in hiding in, killed, 490
- Budapest (Hungary): German occupation of, 509; a demand in, to halt deportation of Jews, 550; bombed, 550; Horthy abducted from, 603; Jews driven westward from, 610; a parachutist executed in, 611; Red Army draws close to, 616; Red Army surrounds, 623; fighting in, 624, 628; murder of Jews in, 629; surviving German forces in, surrender, 630; Germans encircled near, 640; report of surrender of, reaches London, 641; Hitler confident of recapture of, 646; and Churchill's fear of Soviet control in, 686; in the 'Soviet sphere', 728
- Büderich (Germany): Churchill crosses Rhine at, 652
- Budyenny, Marshal Semyon: and the battle for Kiev, 231, 232
- Budyonovsk (Caucasus): Soviet partisans in, 387-8
- Buenos Aires (Argentina): Eichmann abducted from, 739
- Buin (Bougainville Island): 419-20
- Bug River (Poland): Soviet withdrawal to, 16; Jews expelled across, 23; Germans masters up to, 103; fortifications built on, 129; German troop movements along, 179; last-minute Soviet plans for, 192; last two trains crossed, 196; Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered on the banks of, 482; and Poland's post-war frontiers, 497; Red Army approaches, 554; Red Army crosses, 559
- Buka Island (Solomons): occupied, 307
- Bukovina (Roumania): ceded in part to the Soviet Union, 104
- Bukowka (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
- Bulganin, Nikolai: and the battle for Moscow, 243; and the return of German prisoners-of-war (1955), 738
- Bulgaria: and German design on Greece, 148, 149, 160; joins the Axis, 160, 165; offered Macedonia, 166; invades Greece, 176; declares war on the United States, 280; and German demands for the 'evacuation' of Jews, 363-4, 406; refuses to deport Jews, 415, 420; Red Army occupies, 589; troops from, in action against Germany, 604, 657; to be 'police-governed', 686-7; in the Soviet bloc, 723
- 'Bulge', the (in the Ardennes): attacked, 626
- Bullenhusser Damm (near Neuenamme): executions at, 669; executioners from, themselves hanged, 731; an SS officer from, brought to trial, 741
- Bullwinkel, Sister Vivien: eye witness to a massacre, 301
- Bulow, Lieutenant Hans-Jürgen von: in action, 670
- Buna (New Guinea): planned defence of, 341; Japanese land at, 345, 355; Japanese pushed back to, 378; Australians capture, 384
- Buna Mission (New Guinea): Japanese hold, 384; Japanese give up, 391
- Bunker Hill (Massachusetts): battle of (1775), 693
- Bunker Hill* (US aircraft carrier): deaths on, 693
- Buraki (Soviet-German border): a reconnaissance mission at, 194
- Burma: pressures on, 108, 131; in danger, 303; Japanese invasion of, 306, 321; 'Railway of Death' to, 336; a British attack on, repulsed, 399; sabotage columns cross into, 404; glider troops land in, 506; Allied advance in, 547, 633, 641, 646, 650, 667-8, 682, 699; nationalist forces in, join the British, 694; Japanese try to withdraw from, 705; end of the war in, 721; continued fighting in, 722; final surrenders in, 725; becomes independent, 730, 733
- Burma Road (between Burma and China): closed, 108, 111; reopened, 129; in use, 131; Japanese reach, 321; Chinese and Americans recapture, 633
- Burmese: their deaths, as forced labourers, 470
- Buron (Normandy): prisoners-of-war murdered at, 535
- Bursche, Dr Edmund: dies, 113
- Bury St Edmunds (England): an act of sabotage-deception in, 453
- Busemann, Adolf: brings his aviation expertise to the West, 703
- Bush, George: shot down, 584
- Bushido: the 'true compassion' of, 417
- Bushell, Roger: escapes, but captured, 511
- Bussche, Baron Axel von dem: hopes to kill Hitler, 479
- Butrimony (Lithuania): Jews killed at, 241
- Bydgoszcz (Poland): Poles murdered at, 5, 12; and 'the German cause', 27
- Byrnes, James: and the atomic bomb, 696-7; and the surrender of Japan, 716; 'we must act as a great power', 728
- Bzura River (Poland): battle at, 7
- Bzura* (Polish destroyer): badly damaged, 73
- C38m (Italian secret cypher): broken, 218, 254, 357, 394; and the Anglo-American exchange agreement (of May 1943), 429
- 'CAJR': an impressive, innocuous insignia, 726
- Cabanatuan (Philippines) a dramatic rescue from, 635
- Cabot* (US carrier): hit by a kamikaze pilot, 617
- Cadca (Slovakia): uprising in, 583
- Cadzow, Lieutenant: and Operation XD, 67
- Caen (Normandy): a telephone link to, cut, 529; an Allied objective, 538; battle for, 548, 553, 557, 561, 566
- Cahn, Ernst: executed, 160
- Caibobo Point (Philippines): Japanese land at, 295
- Cairo (Egypt): Mussolini prepares for triumphal entry into, 337; Mussolini not to enter, 338; Rommel denied

- capture of, 341; Rommel's renewed thrust toward, 357-8; Rommel tells Hitler why he failed to reach, 366
Cairo (British anti-aircraft ship): sunk, 352
Cajnice (Yugoslavia): hostages killed in, 323
Calais (France): besieged, 75-6; a raid on, 102; and a deception plan, 347; and two other deception plans, 492, 493, 494, 542; Allied advance towards, 581; to be held, 583; cross-Channel shelling from, 594
Calcutta (India): in danger, 303; alarm in, 315; violence in, 725
Calcutta (British anti-aircraft cruiser): sunk, 186
Calgary (Canada): General Kreipe sent to, 519-20
California (US battleship): hit in a suicide attack, 627
Callaway (US troop transport): suicide attack on, 628
Calo, Carolina: her fate, 525
Calo, Eugenio: a partisan, 525; killed, 554
Cam Ranh Bay (French Indo-China): 216
Cambodians: fight at Bir Hakeim, 187
Cambrai (France): Germans reach, 67, 68; Germans in action near, 69; Hitler at, 80
Cameron, Lieutenant: his act of bravery, 463
Cameronia (British merchant ship): brings aircraft to Britain, 106
Campobasso (Italian merchant ship): sunk, 431
Canada: German prisoners-of-war in, 25; soldiers from, in Britain, 25, 35, 115, 178; and American aircraft for Britain, 67; pilots from, in action, 75; paintings not to go to, from Britain, 82; soldiers from, to go to France, 93; soldiers from, in France, 95-6; German and Italian internees sent to, 103, 106; Klaus Fuchs reaches, 106-7; soldiers from, killed by German bombs, 108; pilots from, in the Battle of Britain, 124; evacuees to, torpedoed, 126; an officer from, wins the George Cross, 126-7; evacuees to, attacked from the air, 132; a German airman escapes from, 154; soldiers from, killed in London Blitz, 174; commandos from, in action, 226; pilots from, confront the German Jet aircraft, 599; and a war crimes trial, 727; and war criminals, 742; troops from, and Hong Kong, 262, 280, 282; declares war on Finland, Hungary and Roumania, 270; troops from, in Malaya, 296; troops from, in cross-Channel assaults, 318-9, 353-4; and the Atlantic convoys, 413; forces from, land in the Aleutian Islands, 451; troops of, in Italy, 457, 482, 584; parachutists from, in France, 489, 515; war dead of, 514, fictional troops from, and a deception plan, 516; troops from, in Northern Europe, 534, 535, 548, 567, 568, 572, 581, 596, 610, 639, 666 fate of prisoners-of-war from, 535, 542
Canal d'Aire (France): a battle at, 73; an atrocity at, 74
Canaris, Admiral Wilhelm: an eye-witness, 8; and his staff, 25, 59; and the German war against Russia, 213-4, 218, 253; and a secret meeting in Sweden, 328; dismissed, 499; and the Hitler Bomb Plot, 597; hanged, 660
Canary Islands (Spain): 141
Canas Point (Philippines): Japanese land at, 295
Canberra (Australian heavy cruiser): sunk, 350
Canisy (Normandy): a Panzer Division reaches, 543
Cannes (South of France): Allied landing near, 568
Canstein (Deputy President of the Berlin police): and German atrocities, 57
Cap Arcona: a German refugee ship, 683-4; sunk, 684
Cap Araxos (Greece): and an Allied deception, 419; British commandos land on, 596
Cape Bon Peninsula (Tunisia): Axis forces withdraw into, 426
Cape Esperance (Pacific Ocean): battle off, 368-9
Cape Gloucester (New Britain): an American landing on, 481
Cape of Good Hope (South Africa): aid to Egypt sent via, 337; remains an essential route, 376, 383
Cape Sable (Nova Scotia, Canada): 159
Cape Verde Islands (Portuguese): 159
Cape York (Australia): Japanese 800 miles from, 315
Capra, Frank: a film by, 322
Capri, Island (Italy): surrenders, 461
Cardiff (Wales): bombed, 125
Carentan (Normandy): and an Allied deception, 532; battle at, 538
Caribbean, the: and a destroyers-for-bases deal, 117; German submarines in, 301-2, 318
Carl, Dr: protests about murder of Jews and White Russians, 250
Carol of Roumania, King: abdicates 124
Caron, Staff Sergeant: and the fires at Hiroshima, 712
Carpathan Mountains: battle for, 604; German strength near, 638
Carter, Able Seaman: a survivor, 89
Carthage (Tunisia): a French submarine interned at, 383
Cartland, Ronald: and 'a comparatively peaceful war', 55; and the Belgians, 62; 'horror and tribulation ahead', 66; 'a rum war', 73; killed, 80
Caruso, Pietro: shot, 596
Casablanca (French Morocco): 100, 101, 103, 109; Allied forces disembark at, 375, 376; Churchill and Roosevelt meet at, 392, 393, 396-7, 397; bombing policy directive of, 393, 398, 407; Hitler envisages an assault on, 410
Caserta (Italy): a German unconditional surrender at, 676
Casey, Richard: and British bombing policy, 440
Caspian Sea: and Hitler, 120, 135, 345; German forces approach, 352; German forces fail to reach, 359; Intelligence concerning, sent by Churchill to Stalin, 366
Cassel (France): Germans advance towards, 75
Cassino (Italy): battle for, 480, 482, 490, 496, 497, 498, 522-3, 526
Castelforte (Italy): Germans retake, 492
Castlemartin (Wales): German tank crews train in (1960), 739
Catania (Sicily): Germans fall back to, 445; British troops enter, 450
Cathedral of the Dormition (Kiev): blown up, 253
Catherine the Great: 347
Catholic Church, the: a victim, 8, 14; protests by, 39-40; warned, 59; a protest to, 250; protests by, 355-6; Jews sheltered by, 467
Cattaro (Dalmatian Coast): Albanian partisan activity near, 584
Caucasus, the (Soviet Union): proposal to bomb oil fields in, 50, 51; German designs on, 120, 142, 224, 312, 341; German forces approach, 260; Hitler's plans after conquest of, 265, 343; German troops transferred from, 346; Germans battle for, 347, 352, 353, 358, 366, 375; turn of the tide in, 383; Soviet partisans in, 387; Germans driven from, 397
Cavallero, Marshal: in North Africa, 394
Cavalry Assault Badge: award of, 225
'Cave of the Virgins' (Okinawa): fate of Japanese student nurses in, 695
Cavell, Edith: her monument destroyed, 102
Cedile, Colonel: uses Japanese troops against Vietnamese, 722
Cegled (Hungary): Red Army reaches, 610
Cenotaph (London): wreaths laid at, 110
Cephalonia (Greece): Italian soldiers massacred on, 460
Centaur (US hospital ship): sunk, 426
Cetinjski in Yugoslavia, 182, 255, 392, 456
Ceylon: in danger, 303; a raid on, 314-5
Cézembre (off St Malo): holds out, 570
Chacal (French destroyer): sunk, 73
Chad: troops from, at Bir Hakeim, 187
Chalautre-la-Petite (France): civilians murdered at, 581-2; German prisoners-of-war shot at, 582
Châlons-sur-Marne (France): Americans reach, 582
Chamberlain, Neville: 6, 34, 42, 48; urges 'active measures', 51; and Norway, 52; succeeded by Churchill, 61-2; recalled, 645
Chamblly (Canadian corvette): in action, 231
Chambonnet, Albert: shot, 561
Champs Elysées (Paris): German troops march down, 93; a French parade down, recalled, 110; de Gaulle walks in triumph down, 581
Champsécrot (France): a Panzer Division reaches, 543
Chancellery, the (Hitler's Chancellery, Berlin): 22, 24, 25; and euthanasia, 105, 109, 249-50; and Hitler's eastern plans, 135-6; and Hitler's Berlin plans, 248, 260; a protest sent to, 415; Hitler's return to, after the Ardennes, 629; Hitler moves to a bunker at, 657, 663; Eva Braun joins Hitler at, 666;

INDEX

- Chancellery, the—*contd.*
 von Greim and Hanna Reitsch reach, 673; an SS Lieutenant General shot in, 676; a final presentation of the Knight's Cross in, 679; Churchill visits, 704
 Chandler, Admiral Ted: his courage, 628
 Changi Camp (Singapore): medical officers reach, 721; Indian soldiers reach, 722
 Changsha (China): a Japanese attack towards, 537; Japanese capture, 542
 'Channel Dash': and Enigma, 300
 Channel Islands: evacuated, 100; occupied by Germans, 105; commando raids on, 358, 367; bodies washed up on, given full military honours, 469; Hitler refuses to transfer troops from, 556; civilians on, to be helped, 594; a German swoop from, 648; deportees from, die in Germany, 664; German forces on, surrender, 692
 Chantilly (France): 817
 'Chariots': manned torpedoes, in action, 216, 280, 385; on a mission to Norway, 372
 Charlemagne: and harsh measures, 328
 Charleroi; (Belgium): a war crimes trial at, 613
 Charleville (France): Hitler at, 83
 'Charlie': a double agent, 15–16; his brother's death, 106
 Charlotte Schliemann (German supply ship): forced to leave safety, 330
 Charlottenburg (Berlin): an unsuccessful flight to, 676
 Charlton, Guardsman Edward
 Colquhoun: his courage, 670
Charybdis (British light cruiser): sunk, 469
 Château Terlinden (Belgium): bombed, 529; out of action, 531
 Château-Thierry (France): German troops at, 88–9; reached by the Germans in 1870, 92
 Châteauroux (France): a British agent reaches, 180; a British agent returns from, 505
 Châtelleraut (France): sabotage near, 551
 Châtillon-sur-Seine (France): a parachutist killed at, 573
 Chechivichi (White Russia): an anti-partisan sweep in region of, 345
 Chekiang Province (China): occupied by Japan, 318
 Chelm (Poland): Jews deported from, 23; mental patients murdered at, 32; Jews from, killed near, 326; Red Army enters, 559
 Chelmo (Poland): a death camp at, 274–5, 279, 292, 304, 310, 322, 330–1, 351; renewed deportations to, 541; murder of a forced-labour squad at, 630; Soviet forces approach, 632
 Chelsea (London): a 'Flying Bomb' on, 551
 Chelyabinsk (Siberia): evacuations to, 199, 230
 Chemnitz (Germany): arrests in, 412; bombed, 590; proposed 'heavy attacks' on, 636; bombed, 640
 Chengtu (China): American air raids from, 540
 Chennault, Colonel Claire L.: goes to China, 276; in action, 280, 282
 Chenogne (Belgium): German soldiers killed in, 621; Germans driven from, 626
 Cherbourg (France): troops evacuated from, 89; troops land at, 93; Germans advance to, 97; evacuations from, 98; occupied by German troops, 100; a German radio station at, 104; a German naval patrol from, in action, 520; and the imminent Normandy Landings, 528–9; 'to be held at all costs', 542; Americans reach suburbs of, 544–5; dockyard at, surrenders, 548; final surrenders in, 549; a counter-attack towards, ordered, 565–6; railway wagons found at, for despatch of rocket equipment from Germany, 695
 Cherche-Midi Prison (Paris): a suicide in (1948), 733
 Chernigov (Russia): Red Army enters, 463
 Cherven (Russia): partisan camps near, 303
 Cheshire, Leonard: his leadership rewarded, 540; an observer above Nagasaki, 715
 Chiang Kai-shek: at 129; in Burma, 325–6
Chicago (US heavy cruiser): a failed attack on, 329; sunk, 399
Chicago Daily News: and Nazi war criminals, 703
 Chicago University: and the atomic bomb, 384
 Chichester, Bishop of (Bishop Bell): in Sweden, 328
 Chichijima (Volcano Islands): air raid on, 584
 China: and the Burma Road, 108, 321; and the United States, 129, 264; and medical help, 326; forced labourers from, in New Guinea, 396; Japanese advance in, 537, 542, 613, 614; to have a post-war veto, 574, 701; soldiers from, enter Nanning, 696; soldiers from, enter I-shan, 699; soldiers from, land by parachute near Kaiping, 702; and an offer of peace to Japan, 707; American post-war help for, 730; slave labourers of, 745; war time toll of, 745–6
 Chindits: in action, 404, 506
 Chindwin River (Burma): crossed, 613
 Chinese: massacred, in Malaya, 301; wartime death toll of, 746
 Chinon (France): Resistance fighters land near (1943), 461
 Chiswick (London): a rocket bomb hits, 589
 Chittagong (India): British advance from, 391
 Chocz (Poland): a priest from, executed, 22
 Choiseul Island (Solomons): battle on, 396
 Cholański, Shalom: and the fate of a prisoner-of-war, 203; and a 'family camp' in the forests, 345
 Choltitz, General Dietrich von: surrenders Paris, 580
 Chorostkow (Eastern Galicia): Jews killed in, 219
 'Chosen People', the: their fate gives 'pleasure', 351–2; and a fifteen year prison sentence, 740
 'Chowringhee' (Burma): a landing at, 506
 Christen, SS Corporal Fritz: his bravery in action, 237–5
 Christian X, King of Denmark: orders a cease-fire, 54
 Christiansen, Lieutenant-Commander Hasager: photographs a rocket, 453
 Christmas Island (Australian): Japanese conquer, then evacuate, 314
Chrobry (a Polish liner): attacked, 65
 Chrzanowski, Professor Ignatius: dies at Sachsenhausen, 26
 Chudovo (near Leningrad): bombed, 224; captured, 225
 Chuikhov, Political Commissar: dismissed, 233
 Chuikov, General: enters Lodz, 632
 Church, Private: hanged, 727–8
 Churchill, Clementine: and aid to Russia, 240; and an 'agonizing moment', 531–2; and 'ripe plums fallen' (Riga and Athens), 602
 Churchill, Randolph: suggests a rescue operation, 585
 Churchill, Winston S: and the war at sea, 5, 10; and plans for 1940, 6–7; and the magnetic mine, 29, 35; and Finland, 46; and Narvik, 49; and leaflet bombing, 49 and Enigma (his 'golden eggs'), 56, 262, 300, 308; becomes Prime Minister, 61; and northern Norway, 62, 64–5; and Iceland, 63; offers 'blood, toil, tears and sweat', 64; and the battle in France, 66, 67, 68, 69, 72–3, 77–8; and Operation XD, 67; and the surrender of Belgium, 77; and Dunkirk, 77–8, 80; and the fall of France, 81–3, 87, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 97, 98, 101; 'we shall not flag or fail', 86; and the munitions programme for 1941, 92; and the sinking of the *Lancastria*, 98; and the defiance of Britain, 101–2, 103, 133; and the *Arandora Star*, 106; and Mers-el-Kebir, 107; and bombing policy, 108, 120, 132, 136, 142, 146, 208, 209, 319, 329, 352, 415; 417, 434–3; and a commando raid on Guernsey, 110; and the 'War of the Unknown Warrior', 110; and the Battle of Britain, 119–20; and the Blitz, 124, 125, 179, 181; and Dakar, 127; and De Gaulle, 135; and Hitler's eastern plans, 135, 192; and American military supplies, 136, 172; and Greece, 136–7, 623; and Turkey, 517; and the French Resistance, 141, 190, 396, 543; and the Western Desert war, 147, 175, 357; and Roosevelt's emissary, 151, 155; and Anglo-American cooperation, 154, 173, 319; and Hitler's designs on Britain, 157; and British aid to Russia, 190, 208, 223, 239–40, 242, 247, 308, 353, 367, 396; and British Intelligence for Russia, 202, 210, 213, 237, 239, 366, 375, 381, 384; and Roosevelt, 35, 93, 127, 136, 222, 223, 261, 282, 286, 287, 300, 326, 336, 392, 426, 451, 478–9, 576, 594, 638; and Japan, 222, 261, 275–6; and German atrocities in Russia, 226, 256; and Pearl Harbour, 272; and Hitler's declaration of war on the United States, 277–8; and Hitler's 'outstanding blunder', 278;

- and the Anglo-American alliance, 282, 434; and the United Nations, 286, 396, 326-9; approaches German-occupied France, in error, 291; and the fall of Singapore, 300, 303; and the bombing of Cologne, 329; and the fall of Tobruk, 335; and Stalin, 347, 352, 353, 366, 367, 385, 415, 417, 489, 536, 600, 610, 679-80; and El Alamein, 371, 376; and the Jews of Europe, 372-3; and the murder of Darlan, 389; at Casablanca, 392, 393, 396-7; and a leaflet detailing 'German atrocities', 400; congratulates Roosevelt, 408; and the Battle of Kursk, 420; and the Allied deception plan for Sicily, 423-4; and a discussion of Allied strategy (May 1943), 426; addresses the United States Congress, 430; and Tito, 440; and Italy, 441, 445, 448, 452, 459, 509; eavesdropped telephone conversations of, 448, 522; and the U-boat war, 444; and Roosevelt's desire to reach Berlin, 455; at Teheran, 478-9; and the bombing of Berlin, 481; and the sinking of the *Scharnhorst*, 482; and the political future of Poland (1944-5), 496-7, 554, 627, 679-80; and preparations for the Normandy Landings, 452, 478, 512, 529; and British war casualties, 514; and 'an awful load of hatred', 529; and the capture of Rome, 531; and the German shortage of fuel oil, 535; and the request to bomb the railways to Auschwitz, 546; and the Russian advance (from June 1944), 548-9; and the truth about Auschwitz, 554; and the Curzon Line, 554; and the Normandy Landings deception, 555; and the V2 rocket, 557; and gas 'in retaliation', 557; and the Warsaw uprising, 564, 567, 572, 580-1, 585-6, 592; in Italy, 576; and the Jewish Brigade Group, 576; and the future of Germany, 592; in Moscow (October 1944), 600, 602; and a 'brilliant' American victory, 606; and the 'last lap', 611; in Paris (November 1944), 512; and the Ardennes, 615; and British and Commonwealth war dead (by the end of November 1944), 629; and the Allied balance of forces (by the end of November 1944), 629; and the Allied balance of forces (February 1945), 639; and German reparations, 640; and Dresden, 640-1; and Hitler's possible move to southern Germany, 650; views the battle (on the Rhine), 652; crosses the Rhine, 652 uncase of, at Soviet advance, 658; and the corpses of Ohrdruf, 659; and British war dead (by February 1945), 661; and a Hitler drive to the Baltic, 667; and Himmler's offer to surrender, 670; and the imminent Communist - non-Communist divide, 579-80, 686-7; and the American-Soviet military demarcation line, 680; and the German surrender, in Italy and southern Austria, 683; in Berlin, 704, 705; and the atomic bomb test, 705, 707; and a possible negotiated peace with Japan, 705, 707-8; and Austria, 705-6; and German prisoners-of-war, 721; the 'iron curtain' speech of, 728-9
- Ciano, Count Galeazzo: and Hitler, 98, 142; executed, 488
- Ciechocinek (Poland): Polish prisoners-of-war in, 27
- City of Benares (British passenger liner): torpedoed, 126
- Clan Fraser (British merchant ship): blows up, 170
- Clapham Junction (London): a 'Flying Bomb' near, 542
- Clark, General Mark W.: his secret landing, 371
- Clauberg, Professor Karl: and medical experiments, 340, 432; dies on the eve of his trial, 738
- Clermont-Ferrand (France): 95; an act of sabotage in, 435
- Clement (British merchant ship): sunk, 18
- Cluj (Hungary): besieged, 601; overrun, 603
- Clydeside (Scotland): bombed, 181
- Coconada (India): bombed, 315
- Codex Judaicum: issued in Slovakia, 232
- Cohen, Major P. A.: reaches Crete, 180
- Colditz Castle (Germany): escapes from, 288, 597; American forces reach, 666
- Cole, Sergeant Harold: his treachery, 275, 408; shot dead, 728
- Colepough, William: a German agent, arrested, 615
- Colin, Paul: killed, 422
- Colleville-sur-Mer (Normandy): American troops link up at, 536
- Cologne (Germany): leaflets dropped on, 46; Jews deported from, 245; bombed, 254, 328-9, 440; still under German control, 602; American forces approach, 617; a rocket bomb falls near, in error, 649; an autobahn to, cut, 650; a war crimes trial in, 741
- Colorado (US battleship): hit by accident, 628
- Colombo (Ceylon): bombed, 314; merchant seamen, on their way from, machine-gunned after being torpedoed, 500
- Colmar (France): Germans cross Rhine at, 97; occupied, 100; liberated, 634; battle near, 639
- Colvenaer, Yvon: shot, 588
- Columbia (US cruiser): hit by a suicide boat, 628
- Combat: the psychological hazards of, 599
- 'Combat': a Resistance group, 471
- Combined Chiefs of Staff: established, in Washington, 282
- 'Comet': an escape line, betrayed, 393; broken, 426
- Commandant Teste (French aircraft carrier): escapes, 107
- Commercy (France): American troops cross Meuse at, 584
- 'Commissar Decree': and the German invasion of Russia, 160, 167-8, 183, 191, 200-1, 205, 218
- Compiègne (France): and peace negotiations, 70; and the armistice of June 1940, 100-1
- Comps, André: and the 'Flying Bomb', 463-4
- Compton, Captain John T.: court-martialled, 445
- Conant, Professor James B.: and the atomic bomb, 241, 628, 696
- Congressional Medal of Honour: see *index entry* for Medal of Honour
- 'Conical Hill' (Okinawa): captured, 694
- Conte Rosso (Italian troopship): sunk, 185
- Contes (southern France): a deportee from, executed, 673
- Conti, Dr Leonardo: and euthanasia, 11; a protest to, 228; commits suicide, 724
- Copenhagen (Denmark): occupied, 54; re-occupied, 456; Gestapo headquarters at, bombed, 651; a British 'holding force' to be sent to, 687; Germans lay down their arms in, 690
- Cor Jésus (Belgian fishing vessel): at Dunkirk, 81
- Coral Sea: battle of, 322
- Corfu (Greece): and Italy, 135, 494; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 540, 549
- Cork, Lord: and northern Norway, 64-5
- Cornford, Reginald Leslie: and the battle for Berlin, 676
- Cornish, Mary: her courage, 126
- Cornwall (British cruiser): in action, 180; sunk, 314
- Corregidor (Philippines): MacArthur reaches, 282; Japanese bomb, 284; defence of, 316; surrenders, 323; Americans return to, 642; battle for, 644; last Japanese soldiers surrender on (January 1946), 727
- 'Corridor of Death': at Leningrad, 391
- Corsiettes (German supply ship): forced to leave safely, 330
- Corsica (Mediterranean): Hitler orders evacuation of, 461
- Cossack (British destroyer): the success of, 42
- Cossacks: in action against the French Resistance, 515; in action against Italian partisans, 600
- Cotentin Peninsula (France): defences of, 515, 528; an Allied landing expected on, 534; Allies about to overrun, 540
- Cottbus (near Berlin): bombs dropped on, 479
- Council for the Assistance of Jews: established, in Warsaw, 384
- Courageous (British aircraft carrier): torpedoed, 10
- Cousin, Abbé Maurice: killed, 513
- Courtney, Major Henry A.: his courage, 694-5
- Coventry (England): bombed, 142-3; repercussions of bombing of, 146; renewed bombing of, 171; a comparison with, 439
- Cowenry (British anti-aircraft destroyer): in action, 184; sunk, 360
- Coward, Sergeant Charles: his courage, 503
- Cowra (Australia): a mass breakout at, 565
- Cox, Geoffrey: an eye-witness, 31, 42, 47, 49
- Crabtree Neck (Maine): German agents land at, 615
- Cracow (Poland): Germans enter, 62; slave labour camps near, 23; Poles

INDEX

- Cracow (Poland)—*contd.*
 seized in, 26; and the Jewish star, 28;
 a Pole shot in, 47; and German
 atrocities, 57; a deportation to
 Auschwitz through, 95; Poles from,
 executed at Dachau, 140; and German
 moves prior to 'Barbarossa', 164; a
 Jewish act of defiance in, 388; a
 German act of terror in, 629; Soviet
 forces enter, 632; 'mass arrests' near,
 646
- Creil (France): and the 'Flying Bomb',
 505
- Crerar, Brigadier H. D. G.: reaches
 Britain, 25
- Creswell, Michael: helps escapees, 288
- Crete: and Italy, 135; British troops
 reach, 147; British troops evacuated
 to, 175, 176; German preparations for
 invasion of, 180, 183; bombardment
 of, 183, 184; invaded, 184; evacuation
 of, 186; losses on, 186-7; and a
 deception plan, 347; German bombers
 move westward from, 374; Germany
 to 'stay' on, 441; and an Allied
 deception plan, 494; a kidnapping on,
 519-20; reprisals on, 520; killing of
 hostages on, 534; a former Governor
 of, executed, 732
- Crimea, the: German designs on, 120;
 German aspirations for, 207, 236; to
 be occupied, 222; and Hitler's
 strategy, 224; a motor road to be built
 to, 235; German advance towards,
 238, 239; Germans reach, 245; Hitler's
 new name for, 253; German conquest
 of, 254; executions in, 267-8, 296, 301;
 Soviet troops land on, 183; German
 counter-offensive on, 323; German
 speakers from South Tyrol, to be
 settled in, 341; an attack into the
 Caucasus from, 341; to be evacuated,
 471; Germans retain control of, 507;
 liberation of, 515; effect of liberation
 of, on Turkey, 517
- Crisin, Professor Max de: commits
 suicide, 682
- Croatia: declared an independent State,
 172; persecutions in, 182, 306; to be a
 'tourist' paradise, 207; Jews not to be
 deported from, 344-5, 386; Jews sent
 to Auschwitz from, 424, 432; an anti-
 partisan action in, 427; troops from,
 fight Tito's partisans, 431; Jews from,
 reach safety in Italy, 585; German
 forces retreat through, 669
- Croats: political assurances to, 167
- Croix de Guerre: awarded, 370, 464
- Croix de Guerre with Gold Star:
 awarded, 728
- Croix du Capitaine Michel: created,
 477
- 'Cromwell': codeword for an imminent
 invasion, 123
- Cross Island (Solomons): J. F. Kennedy
 reaches, 449
- Cross of War Merit: awarded, 583
- Cross-Channel landing: planning of,
 392, 397, 426, 430; to be the 'primary
 ... effort' of Britain and the United
 States, 452; Hitler warned about, 472;
 discussed at Teheran, 478; German
 concern with, 486, 488; planning for
 (January-May 1944), 490-1, 497, 507,
 512, 515, 517, 520, 521, 526, 528-9;
 deception plans for, 492-3, 494, 506,
 522, 532; and a map of German
 defences, 515; and General Guderian's
 visit to France, 517, 519; and Ultra,
 517, 519, 521, 530, 533; launched, 533;
 carried out, 534-6
- Crown of King Zvonimir: awarded, 339
- Croydon (England): fifty people killed
 at, 136
- Cruewell, General: and the German
 rocket bomb, 416
- Cuneo (Italy): Jews shot in, 673
- Cunningham, Admiral Sir John: 184,
 347
- Cunnington, Captain D. W.: his
 courage, 126-7
- Cumberland (British cruiser): hit, 127
- Curda, Karel: an informer, 334;
 executed, 732
- Currie, Major David: his courage, 567
- Curzon Line: and Poland's post-war
 borders, 497, 554, 679
- Cvetković, Dragisa: refuses to join
 Axis, 157; join Axis, 164
- Cyclops (British merchant ship):
 torpedoed, 290
- Cyprus: German prisoners-of-war and
 Jews in camps on, 730
- Cyrenaica (Libya): Australian troops
 advance in, 153; Rommel advances in,
 168; Rommel completes reconquest
 of, 170; Rommel reconquers a second
 time, 299; Mussolini flies to, 337;
 Mussolini returns to Italy from, 338
- Czechoslovak Republic: declared, 583
- Czechoslovakia: an agent of, 25; forces
 of, in Britain, 113, 124; a clandestine
 mission to, 283-4; Jews from,
 deported to their deaths, 324, 507;
 troops of, in action at Kharkov, 410;
 forced labourers from, killed in an
 Allied air raid, 453; and war crimes,
 to be punished, 469; troops of, in
 action at Kiev, 473; troops from, reach
 the Carpathians, 604; Red Army
 approaches pre-war borders of, 616;
 Red Army enters, 632; Red Army
 advances through, 661; officers from,
 executed in Dachau, 668; battles in,
 674, 686; to be 'police-governed', 686;
 continued fighting in, 689; final
 military operations in, 691; German
 troops surrender in, 692; troops from,
 and the surrender of Dunkirk, 692;
 German-speaking inhabitants
 expelled from, 699-700, 710; in the
 Soviet bloc, 723; rejects the Marshall
 Plan, 733
- Czechs: imprisoned, 7; sent to Germany
 for forced labour, 40; 'bludgeoned',
 69; their fate 'a matter of utter
 indifference, 466; a monument to,
 unveiled, 740
- Czertaski, Asher: and an act of
 resistance, 328
- Czerniakow (Warsaw): holds out, 586;
 Polish troops enter, 593, 594
- Czernowitz (Roumania): Red Army
 reaches, 506-7
- Czestochowa: German orders in, 9;
 forced labourers taken from, 129;
 Jewish resistance in, 440; Jews killed
 in, 444
- 'D-Day' (the Normandy Landings):
 526, 534; and an air ace, 556
- Dabie (western Poland): Jews from,
 gassed, 279
- Dabrowa (near Warsaw): a Polish pilot
 shot in, 596
- Dabrowa Gornicza (Eastern Silesia):
 Poles executed in, 332; Jews deported
 to Auschwitz from, 436
- Dachau (Germany): Czech prisoners at,
 7; a would-be assassin imprisoned at,
 26; a mass execution of Poles at, 140;
 prisoners from, used for medical
 experiments, 184; a courageous
 Pastor, dies on way to, 228; a
 Resistance heroine, shot at, 438;
 Soviet prisoners-of-war shot at, 496,
 503; a parachutist sent to, 525; a
 German general sent to, 550; an
 Italian police officer sent to, 585; Red
 Army officers executed in, 585; British
 agents executed in, 490; a parachutist
 from Palestine executed in, 611;
 Hitler's would-be assassin, murdered
 in, 660; further executions in, of
 Allied officers, 668; American forces
 enter, 677-8; a war crimes trial at,
 725-6; forcible repatriation from, 728;
 war criminals cremated at, 731;
 Displaced Persons at, 736; a memorial
 inaugurated at (1956), 738
- Dahl, Colonel Arne: lands in Karelia,
 612-3
- Dahlerus, Birger: his peace mission, 19-
 20
- Dahlgren (Virginia): and a scale model
 atomic bomb, 451
- Daily Express: 'Shakespeare beats
 Hitler', 131
- Daily Herald: reports on a false
 announcement of victory, 586-7
- Dakar (French West Africa): 109; plans
 for the seizure of, 127; and France's
 'honour', 133
- Daladier, Edouard: and Finland, 34;
 falls from power, 50; Foreign
 Minister, 54
- Dalmatian Coast (Adriatic Sea): islands
 off, being fortified, 494; islands off,
 bombed, 505; Germans begin
 evacuation of, 660
- Dalton, Hugh, urged to 'Set Europe
 ablaze', 106
- Damascus (Syria): battle for, 188-9;
 surrender of, 194
- Danube River: mines dropped in, 515,
 550, 599; Red Army reaches, 584; Red
 Army crosses, 587, 616; battles near,
 640
- Damaskinos, Archbishop of Athens:
 protests against deportation of Jews,
 414; leads a government, 623
- Dame of Sark, the: raises the Allied
 flags, 690
- Damerment, Madeleine: shot, 590
- Danielak, Alexander: drops supplies on
 Warsaw, 590
- Dankowski, Stefanek: shot, 36
- Dannecker, Theodor: and the Jews,
 129, commits suicide, 727
- Danzig: Hitler enters, 11; Germans
 deported to, 23; an escape through,
 480; a new submarine being fabricated
 in, 625; a 'death march' on the road
 towards, 633; Germans in action near,
 640; Hitler demands railway line to,
 to be held, 643; besieged, 654; fighting
 near, 687, 689
- 'Danzig': code word for an invasion, 60
- Dardanelles (Turkey): 137
- Darlan, Admiral Jean: and the French

- Fleet, 99, 106, 383; and the Allied landings in North Africa, 376; assassinated, 389
- Darling, Donald: helps escapees, 288
- Darmstadt (Germany): bombed, 590; jet airfields at, bombed, 652; a war crimes trial at, 708
- Darnard, Joseph: collaborates, 390
- Dartmouth (southern England): a mission from, 475; and an Allied escape line, 495; an invasion exercise attacked off, 520
- Darwin (Australia): Japanese attack on, 302; MacArthur reaches, 307
- Das Reich* (magazine): and the Jews, 257
- Daumeries, Fernand: sentenced to death, 613
- Davao (Philippines): an American landing at, 702
- Davis, Commander George F.: his bravery, 628
- 'Day of the Eagle, The': the air war against Britain, 114-5; launched, 116, 117; fails, 124; and the Blitz, 127; German air losses after, 130
- Day of Judgement, the: and the responsibility for Pearl Harbour, 738
- Dayan, Moshe: in action, 189
- Dayton (Ohio): Roosevelt speaks in, 131
- De Bono, Marshal Emilio: executed, 488
- De Gaulle, Charles: in action, 68; becomes Under-Secretary of War, 86; supports a stand in Brittany, 90, 91; broadcasts from London, 99; pledges to fight on, 110; and the Dakar expedition, 127; sets up the Empire Defence Council, 134; takes Gabon from Vichy, 141; and Jean Moulin's mission, 287, 434; denounces 'war crimes', 290; denounces 'bestial policy' of killing Jews, 387; his influence in France, to be combatted, 464; returns to France, 542; his representative in Paris, shot, 568; returns to Paris, 580, 581, 612
- De Ruyter* (Dutch light cruiser): sunk, 303
- De Tassigny, General de Lattre: his escape, 468; and the battle for Colmar, 639; witnesses the final German instrument of surrender, 690
- De Valera, Eamon: a protest from, 295; sends condolences on Hitler's death, 683
- 'Dead Horse Alley': in Normandy, 567
- Deakin, Captain William: in Yugoslavia, 430, 432
- 'Death Candidates': killed in a reprisal action, 646
- 'Death Commando': reports of, 658
- 'Death marches': westward from Auschwitz and its labour camps, 631, 631-2; westward from Stutthof, 633
- Death's Head Division (of the S.S.): in Poland, 2-3, 32; in action in France, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76-7, 100; moves to East Prussia, 188, 191; in action against Russia, 201-2, 204, 237-8, 238; and the first heavy snowfall (October 1941), 244; complaints of cowardice in, 257; and Soviet partisans, 264-5
- Debica (Poland): fate of Polish children at, 37
- Deblin (Poland): 115
- Debrecen (Hungary): bombed, 530; besieged, 601; falls, 604
- Deception: and Hitler, 59; and Russia, 130-1, 159; and the Normandy landing, 492-3, 494, 506, 522, 532
- Degrelle, Léon: awarded the Knight's Cross, 503; awarded the Oak Leaves, 582
- Delft University (Holland): a protest at, 144
- Delhi (India): violence in, 725
- Delp, Alfred: hanged, 637
- Demyansk (Russia): Hitler refuses withdrawal from, 208; Hitler awards commanding General in, 338
- Dendre River (Belgium): British fall back to, 68
- Denée (Belgium): battle at, 66
- Denmark: plans for, 45, 46; invasion of, 53; overrun, 54; its future, 85; and a German demand for the evacuation of Jews, 363-4; forced labour from, 421, 427; resistance in, and a German ultimatum, 456; rescue of Jews from, 464; terror killings in, 488; and Hitler's view of Allied strategy, 530; and the Normandy deception plan, 542; a strike in, and reprisals, 550; Allied raids, on Gestapo headquarters in, 608, 651; Russians to be prevented from entering, 667, 687
- Dentz, General Henri: defends Beirut and Damascus, 188-9
- Deprez, Robert: killed, 512
- Deptford (London): a rocket bomb hits: 614
- Der Stürmer*: the editor of, hanged, 731
- Derby (England): a bombing raid on, foiled, 181
- Derna (Libya): evacuated, 155
- Dekanozov, Vladimir: his place of honour, 179
- Derrick, Sergeant Thomas: his courage in action, 477
- Deschenes Commission of Inquiry on War Criminals: its report, 742
- Desoubrie, Jacques: hanged, 728
- Destruction Battalions: to be set up, in Russia, 201
- 'Deutschland über Alles': sung as the *Tirpitz* sank, 612
- Deventer (Holland): a Dutchman from, hanged, 669
- Devers, General Jacob L.: accepts an unconditional surrender, 687
- Devil, the: in Lille, 104; and the Jews, 405
- Devonshire* (British cruiser): King Haakon embarks on, 87; sinks the *Atlantis*, 261-2
- Diamonds (to the Knight's Cross): awarded, 87
- 'Dick': and the Normandy deception, 537
- Dieppe (France): Germans advance towards, 88; an Allied commando raid on, 353-4; fate of prisoners-of-war captured at, 367; and a possible Allied landing, 528; an Allied deception at, 532
- Diego Suarez (Madagascar): attacked, 323; a submarine raid on, 330
- Dielpi* (Italian fuel ship): sunk, 357
- Dietrich, Otto: Russia 'vanquished', 242
- Dietrich, Sepp: in hiding, 78
- Dijon (France): Germans enter, 97; ss
- in action near, 100; Germans withdraw from, 571
- Dinant (Belgium): German troops reach, 64
- Dimitrov (near Moscow): Germans reach, 262; Soviet reinforcements gather near, 265
- Dirlewanger, General: his award, 597
- Dirlewanger Brigade: in Warsaw, 564, 565; in Slovakia, 604
- Diskin, Efim: his heroism, 259
- Displaced Persons (D.P.s): throughout Europe, 726; remnants of (in 1952), 736
- Distinguished Conduct Medal: awarded, 422
- Distinguished Flying Cross: awarded, 5
- Distinguished Service Cross: awarded, 279, 453
- Distinguished Service Medal: awarded, 64
- Distinguished Service Order: awarded, 45, 64, 442, 464, 520
- Djakovo (Yugoslavia): Jews murdered at, 392
- Djedeida (Tunisia): raid on, 383
- Djilas, Milovan: a partisan, 208
- Dmitriev (Russia): an anti-partisan sweep near, 390
- Dnepropetrovsk (southern Russia): Germans capture, 226; Russians in action near, 242; executions in, 298; Red Army approaches, 464; Red Army enters, 471
- Dneprodzerzhinsk (southern Russia): Russians enter, 471
- Dnieper River (Russia): 181, 219, 227; Soviet partisans east of, 303; Soviet partisans west of, 383; Red Army approaches, 463; Red Army crosses, 464, 471; Germans defeated at, 499
- Dniester River (Russia): Germans forced back across, 506
- Dno (Russia): partisans active near, 346; Germans driven from, 503
- Dobromil (Eastern Galicia): Jews killed in, 209
- Dodecanese Islands (Aegean Sea): 161; battle for, 465
- Dohnanyi, Hans von: and the first Bomb Plot against Hitler (March 1943), 412; arrested, 419; implicated, 597; murdered, 660; his brother-in-law shot, 672
- Dolfuss, Dr Engelbert: 211
- 'Dolphin': a German cypher key, recovered, 45
- Domagala, Jan: saves evidence of executions, 503
- Domodossola (Italy): partisans control region near, 575-6, 590
- Domont (near Paris): five Frenchmen shot in, 568
- Don Basin (Russia): Germans forced to give up, 459
- Don River (Russia): German attack towards, 340; reached, 341; a defensive line to be held on, 345-6; Germans cross, 347; Italian cavalry in action on, 355; Germans not allowed to withdraw across, 381; Germans driven south of, 388
- Donat, Alexander: 'victory ... certain', 199
- Donbaik (Burma): British advance to, 391; attack on, repulsed, 399

INDEX

- Donetz Basin (Ukraine): a German objective, 222
- Donetz River (Ukraine): Germans reach, 341
- Dongo (Italy): Mussolini killed in, 676
- Dönitz, Admiral Karl: and the *Courageous*, 70; and German submarine losses, 281; and the Channel Coast, 299; and rescue work to stop, 360; and the Battle of the Atlantic, 425, 431; warns of a cross-Channel invasion, 517; doubts an imminent invasion, 522; and the Normandy deception, 537; and the failure of the Bomb Plot, 559; and the German surrender, 684, 689
- 'Donny': a double agent, and the Normandy deception, 537
- Donovan, Colonel William J.: and the Balkans, 157-8; and national security, 192; and money for the Polish resistance, 412
- Doolittle, Lieutenant-Colonel James H.: leads a bombing raid against Japan, 317
- Doorman, Admiral Karel: killed in action, 303
- Dora (Germany): concentration camp at, 522; Gypsies at, 562
- 'Dorick': a double agent, and the Normandy deception, 537
- Dornberger, General Walter: surrenders to the Americans, 683
- Dorogobuzh (Russia): Soviet partisans in region of, 296, 308, 318, 340; an anti-partisan sweep near, 440
- Dorsch, Xavier: builds a rocket launching site, 455
- Dorsetshire* (British cruiser): rescues survivors, 184; sunk, 314
- Dorsten (Ruhr): bombed, 649
- Dortmund (Ruhr): Jews deported from, 326-7; bombed, 432, 649
- 'Dortmund': the codeword to start 'Barbarossa', 192
- D'Ortoli, Paul: executed, 673
- Dosen (near Leipzig): and euthanasia, 508
- Doss, Desmond T.: his courage, 662
- 'Double Cross' system: established, 15-16
- Dover (England): and the Dunkirk evacuation, 75, 78; cross-Channel shelling of, 594
- Dover Strait: and Hitler's view of Allied strategy, 530; and the Normandy Landings deception plan, 555
- Dowding, Sir Hugh: and Britain's weakness in the air, 85
- 'Down with Hitler': painted on a wall in Munich (1943), 404
- Downing Street (London): awaits a parachute attack, 69
- Drabik, Sergeant Alexander A.: crosses the Rhine, 647-8
- Drancy (Paris): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 310; a Jew dies at, 506
- Dresden (Germany): proposed 'heavy attacks' on, 636; 'allotted' to the allied airforces, 638; bombing of, 640-2, 667; German troops still fighting near (on 8 May 1945), surrender, 690
- Drina River (Yugoslavia): Germans fall back to, 615
- Drissa (Russia): a Soviet defence line at, 201, 205; Germans driven from, 553
- Drohobycz (Eastern Galicia): Soviet annexation of, 16; Jews killed in, 211, 218
- Drugge, Karl: hanged, 129
- Drvar (Yugoslavia): Tito moves to, 489; a German move against, 527
- Drysdale River Mission (Australia): bombed, 462
- Dublin (Eire): condolences on Hitler's death expressed in, 683
- Dubno (Poland): overrun, 201; Jews murdered in, 322, 367-8
- Dubnov, Simon: his last words, 266
- Dubrovnik (Yugoslavia): Tito's partisans enter, 604
- Duchess of York* (British passenger liner): German prisoners-of-war on, 154
- Dulio* (Italian battleship): sunk, 140
- Dulin (a partisan): in action, 209
- Dulles, Allan: negotiates with an SS general, 648
- Dülmen (Ruhr): bombed, 649; a planned German counter-attack at, 652
- Dumbarton Oaks (Washington): and the United Nations Organization, 574
- Duncan* (US destroyer): caught in cross-fire, 368
- Dunkerque* (French battle cruiser): sunk, 107
- Dunkirk (France): and the British Expeditionary Force, 72-4; 75-83; to be held, 585; Germans besieged in, 592; Germans in, surrender, 692; an Anglo-French treaty signed in (1947), 732
- Dunlop, Colonel Edward: a prisoner-of-war of the Japanese, his daily record, 318, 345, 417, 422, 435, 437-8, 477; and liberation, 718
- Dunov, Anatoly: executed, 503
- Duquenne-Créton, Madame: helps two survivors, 77
- Düren (Germany): American forces enter, 617
- Durmitor, Mount (Yugoslavia): Tito's partisans driven to, 392; partisans driven from, 455
- Durovo (Russia): Russians reach, 414
- Düsseldorf (Germany): a Dutch officer dies in, 27; bombed, 146; Jews deported from, 245; bombed, using two-ton bombs, 359; bombed, using a new device, 389; anti-Nazi leaflets distributed in, 412; American troops reach Rhine opposite, 645; a war crimes trial in, 741
- Dutch Council of Churches: a protest by, 288
- Dutch East Indies: and Japan, 216, 253, 290; overrun, 303-4, 305-6, 306-7; fate of internees and prisoners of war on, 635; civil insurgency in, 733
- Dutch Volunteer Legion: on the Leningrad front, 296
- Dvina River (the Western Dvina): 181; Germans reach, 201
- Dvinsk (Latvia): Germans enter, 201; Jews shot in, 209; 'insane persons' murdered at, 235; Red Army enters, 562
- Dyle River (Belgium): Anglo-French plan for, 59; advance to, 61
- Dzhankoi (Crimea): executions at, 295
- Dzieskanow (near Warsaw): an American airman beaten to death in, 596
- Eagle* (British aircraft carrier): in action, 109; and aid to Malta, 323; sunk, 352
- 'Eagle's Nest' (Bad Nauheim): Hitler at, 617
- Easley, Brigadier Claudius M.: killed, 700
- East Anglia (England): bombers strike into Baltic from, 625
- East Germany: in the Soviet bloc, 723; at atom spy goes to live in, 734; declines to pay reparations to Jews, 735
- East Grinstead (England): burns treated at, 131
- East Prussia (Germany): a concentration camp in, 14; German mental patients in, rounded up and killed, 70; Hitler's search for a headquarters in, 117; German troops move to (June 1941), 188, 191; Germans driven back towards (June 1944), 544; Red Army reaches (August 1944), 571; to be divided between Russia and Poland, 600; Red Army enters, 603-4; Hitler leaves, 613; Red Army enters in force, 632; Germans counter-attack in, 634; soldiers and refugees from, drowned, 635; continued fighting in, 654, 687; surrenders in, 692; some Germans refuse to surrender in (11 May 1945), 693; final surrender in, 694
- East Upper Silesia (Poland): Poles expelled from, 27; slave labour in, 503; 524-5; aerial photography over, 513-4
- 'East Wall': to be built along the Volga, 312
- Eastern Galicia (Poland): 9, 307, 310, 315, 362, 439, 490; Red Army approaches, 511
- Eben-Emael (Belgium): attacked, 61; surrenders, 62; American troops capture, 590
- Ebensee (Austria): and the intended murder of several thousand Jews, 687-8; an act of defiance in, 688
- Eberl, Dr Irmfried: and euthanasia, 105; and the Treblinka death camp, 344
- Eberswalde (near Berlin): and the German defence of Berlin, 669-70; General Steiner's lack of action at, 670
- Eckernförde (Germany): 'activity' at, 52; details of new submarines at, to go to the Western Allies, 690
- Ecot (France): an anti-Maquis sweep at, 554
- Edelman, David: falls in battle, 565
- Eden, Anthony: 134, 159, 278, 468, 529, 546, 554; 'horrified' by Morgenthau Plan, 592; and Churchill's wish to forestall the Russians, 667, 687; and the missing Polish negotiators, 686
- 'Edgar' (Philippe de Gunzbourg): sabotage by, 484, 543
- Edgers, Mrs Dorothy: and Pearl Harbour, 271
- Edinburgh* (British cruiser): sunk, 325
- Edmondson, Corporal Jack: his courage, 316
- Edwards, Private E. L.: dies in captivity, 435
- Edwards, Hughie: wins the Victoria Cross, 207

- Eger (Hungary): Red Army enters, 615
 Egersund (Norway): a German ship boarded near, 42
 Eggersdorf (near Berlin): defence of, 670
 Egypt: 90, 104; vulnerability of British forces in, 122; Hitler's thoughts on, 135, 143; reinforcements for, 149, 175; danger to, 157; Rommel plans to conquer, 177; Rommel enters, 178; supplies for, 180; aircraft transferred to, from Crete, 184; King of the Hellenes evacuated to, 186; renewed threat to, 196; a successful Italian naval action off, 333; renewed danger in, 335, 336-7; and the German advance into the Caucasus, 348; setback to, 376; German prisoners-of-war repatriated from, 732
 Ehrenburg, Ilya: and Stalin, 176; 'woe to Germany!' 571
 Eichelberger, General: and the battle for Biak Island, 542-3
 Eichmann, Adolf: and the Jews, 129, 249, 251; and the 'Final Solution', 292; and medical experiments, 299; and the deportation of Jews, 329, 336, 508, 560; returns to Budapest, 603; brought to trial in Israel, 739-40
 Eicke, SS General: in Poland, 2, 4, 12; in East Prussia, 191; at Sachsenhausen, 243; complains of cowardice on the Eastern Front, 257; decorated by Hitler, 338
 Eifel Mountains (Germany): Hitler refuses a withdrawal to, 621; troops withdrawn from, to the East, 626
 Eik (Belgium): German troops reach, 61
 Eindhoven (Holland): a parachute landing at, 593
 Einstein, Albert: 20, 21
 Eire: the President of, and Hitler's death, 683
 Eisenach (Germany): a counter-attack towards, defeated, 659
 Eisenhower, General Dwight D.: 'we must win in Europe', 295; and a deception plan, 347; and the surrender of Italy, 452; and a plan to land near Rome, 459; and the Normandy landings, 490-1; 515, 531, 532; and the Normandy Landing deception, 555; visits the Falaise battlefield, 574; and the human hazards of combat, 599; and German losses, 615; and the Ardennes, 621-2; and Berlin, 658, 661; and the corpses of Ohrdruf, 659; and the American-Soviet demarcation line, 680; and the German surrender, 689; and Prague, 690
 Eiskakes (Lithuania): Jews killed in, 239
 El Agheila (Libya): British driven from, 165; Rommel driven from, 259; Rommel, again master of, falls back to, 382
 El Alamein (Egypt): Rommel reaches, 337, 338; Rommel unable to take, 358; Rommel defeated at, 371; Rommel pushed back towards Libya from, 374, 376
 El Greco: paintings by, evacuated, 206
 El Guettar (Tunisia): Germans break through at, 385
 El Hamma (Tunisia): General Messe withdraws to, 415; German and Italian forces driven from, 416
 Elba (Italy): captured, 542
 Elbe River: a secret meeting on, 188; a hospital ship on, sunk, 645; western Allies reach, 661; a proposed defence line from, towards Berlin, 670-1; Americans and Russians link forces at, 673
 Elbing (East Prussia): Soviet forces reach Baltic at, 633
Electra (British destroyer): sunk, 303
 Eliasberg, Karl: conducts in Leningrad, 255
 Elista (southern Russia): Germans reach, 352; Soviet partisans at, 370; Germans withdraw to, 385
 Elizabeth, Queen: and an air raid, 155
 Elizabeth II, Queen: and Hirohito's visit to London (1971), 741-2
 Elsas, Fritz: executed, 627
 Elser, Johann Georg: tries to kill Hitler, 26; murdered, 660
 Empire Defence Council: set up by De Gaulle, 134
 Empress Augusta Bay (Solomon Islands): battle in, 508
Empress of Asia (British troopship): sunk, 299
Empress of Britain (British passenger liner): attacked at sea, 132
Empress of Canada (British passenger liner): Russians evacuated on, 226
 Emmerich, SS Sergeant: wounded, at Auschwitz, 469
 Emmons, General Delos C.: reaches London, 120
Encounter (British destroyer): sunk, 304
 Endrass, Captain: lost without trace, 281
 'Enemies of the People': executed, 598
 Enfidaville (Tunisia): defence line at, 419
 Engel, Captain Gerhard: and a protest to Hitler, 19; and Hitler's 'nightmare' (25 November 1941), 263
 'England Gun': destroyed, 555-6
 English Channel: a British convoy attacked in, 109; and the 'Day of the Eagle', 117; and a possible German invasion, 123; and the movement of German air forces to the Balkans, 166; and the movement of German air forces to Poland, 176; a Commando raid across, 304; decoy air raids across, 315-6; pre-invasion practice attacks across, 318-9, 353-4
 Enigma machine: its secrets broken, 39; three rotors of, recovered, 45; its Norway key broken, 56; and the German plans in May 1940, 58; and the breaking of the German Air Force key, 71, 82; and an understanding of German priorities, 82, 83; enables British re-inforcements to be sent to France, 83, 87, 88; restriction of secrets of, 85-6; and the bombing of Britain, 104, 104-5; and German bomber strength, 108; and German intentions (August 1940), 117, 119, 121; and Hitler's eastern plans, 136, 142, 148, 164, 181, 191, 192; confirms that no invasion of Britain is in prospect (November 1940), 138-9; and 'Purple', 154; further success in keybreaking of, 154; and the Battle of the Atlantic, 159; and 'Operation Claymore', 161; and the North African battles, 174, 183, 259, 262, 357; and German plans for Crete, 180, 183; and the recovery of cypher material from a U-boat, 180; and the 'Vulture' key used by the Germans in Russia, 202, 237; and Soviet Intelligence, 208; an Eastern Front key, broken, 207, 209; sent to Russia, 208, 210, 213, 238, 327, 341, 366, 367, 381, 385, 424; and SS atrocities, 213, 221, 226, 233, 256; and German operational orders on the Russian front, 232, 238, 257, 287, 297, 308, 327, 334, 341, 343, 381, 385, 395-6, 407, 420, 424; five keys of, broken (1-2 January 1942), 287; a setback to the decrypting of, in the Atlantic and Mediterranean, 297; further keys of, broken at Bletchley, 297; and the 'Channel Dash', 300; and the *Tirpitz*, 307; and a naval success off the United States, 330; further keys of, broken, 334, 353, 366, 385-6, 395-6, 407; and Malta, 368; and El Alamein, 371; and an act of courage off the Nile Delta, 373-4; and the 'Torch' landings in French North Africa, 374, 376; and the German plan to bomb Baku, 375; and the diversion of transport aircraft from Stalingrad, 376-7, 385; and the destruction of Rommel's oil fuel supplies, 387, 388, 394, 406; and the battle in Tunisia, 402; and the Battle of Médenine, 409; and the battle of the Atlantic, 413-4, 422, 425, 431; and Rommel's supply links with Sicily, 419, 425; and the Allied deception plan for Sicily, 423-4; and the battle of Kursk, 424; and an Anglo-American agreement concerning, 429; and the Geheimschreiber secret teleprinter, 429; and the German transfer of air forces from Russia to Italy, 441; Soviet use of, 441; and the Balkans, 451; and the sinking of the *Scharnhorst*, 482; and the Normandy Landings deception plans, 492-3; and a German attack at Anzio, 499; and the 'Flying Bomb', 522; and German preparations to meet a cross-Channel landing, 528; and the German fuel shortage in France, 535; and the German fuel shortage on all fronts, 576; and a curtailment of German air activity on the Western Front, 577; and the Ardennes, 625-6; and a new German submarine, 625; and Hitler's final questions, 679
see also index entry for 'Ultra'
 Eniwetok Island (Pacific Ocean): Americans land on, 496; American victory on, 499
 'Enola Gay' (US bomber): and the atomic bomb, 70, 712
Enoura Maru (Japanese freighter): bombed, 618
 Enschede (Holland): a rocket fired on Antwerp from, 620
Enterprise (US aircraft carrier): at Pearl Harbour, 268; damaged in the Marshall Islands, 297; a flying bomb suicide attack on, 650; an earlier mission of, recalled, 737
 Eperlecques (Channel Coast): rocket site on, bombed, 455
 Epping (London): a rocket bomb raid, 589
 Erdman, Lothar: killed, 10
 'Ermine': German communication key, broken, 407

INDEX

- Erith (Kent): an incident in, 183
 Eritrea: 90; bombing attack on, 90-91;
 British advance in, 153, 155, 165;
 overrun, 170
 Erkrner (near Berlin): bombed, 481
 Essen (Germany): bombed, 139, 308,
 408, 409, 417, 504, 648
 Essentuki (Caucasus): Jews murdered
 at, 359
 Estonia: its treaty with Russia, 16;
 Soviet bases in, 44; Soviet troops to
 enter, 94; annexed, 111; 'no more Jews',
 252-3, 267; Soviet troops approach
 frontier of, 496; Germans to withdraw
 from 594; Jews murdered in, 595
 Estreicher, Professor Stanislas: dies at
 Sachsenhausen, 26
 Eztergom (Hungary): mines laid in
 Danube near, 599; Germans
 surrounded at, 654
 Etang du Canet (France): British agents
 land at, 177
 Ethiopia: war comes to, 90, 153, 169
 Etkind, Michael: at Buchenwald, 582
 Ettrick (British passenger liner): reaches
 Canada, 106
 Euskirchen (Germany): Hitler at, 60
 Euthanasia: German plans for, 11-12,
 20, 39, 105; protests against, 109, 224;
 a report on, reaches London, 302;
 continuation of (June 1942), 336; new
 methods for (November 1942), 379;
 and medical experiments, 508; an
 advocate of, brought to trial, 731
 Euthanasia Decree (of October 1939):
 11-12, 160; the probable author of,
 commits suicide, 682
 Evacuation Council: set up, in
 Moscow, 199
 Evans, Lieutenant Arthur: a coast
 watcher, 445
 Evrat (Mayor of St Dié): and St Dié's
 liberators, 613
 Export Control Act: and Japan, 108
 'Exercise Pirate': preparation for
 invasion, 468
 'Exercise Tiger': an invasion practice,
 520
 Exeter (England): bombed, 319
 Exeter (British cruiser): and the *Graf*
Spee, 34; sunk, 303-4
 Exner, Frau von: dismissed, 504
 Eydekuhn (East Prussia): captured,
 604
 Eymet (France): sabotage at, 482
 'Fabien': and a reprisal action in Paris,
 225-6
 'Factory Action': against the Jews of
 Berlin, 407
 Faggioni, Lieutenant Luigi: his exploit,
 165
 Fairbanks, Douglas, Jr: in action, 461
 Falaise (Normandy): battle of, 561, 566,
 568; entered by the Canadians, 570;
 attacks on Poles at, 573, 575
 Falkenhausen, General Alexander von:
 accused of leniency, 550; his nephew
 a conspirator, 553; his trial, 734-5
 Falkenhausen, Major von: a
 conspirator, 553
 Falkenhorst, General Nikolaus von:
 and Norway, 45, 54
 Falkenhorst, Corporal: loses faith in
 Hitler, 316-7
 Falkland Islands: and the sinking of the
Belgrano (1982), 742
 Fallingbommel (Germany): prisoners-of-
 war in, liberated, 666
 Falmouth (England): heavy water
 reaches, 96
 Faltheuser, Dr Valentin: supports 'a
 slow death', 379
 'Family Camp': Jews in hiding in, 345,
 362, 370; Jews killed in, 388
 'Farmer': a sabotage circuit, 378, 477
 Farnborough (England): German
 aviation experts at, 703
 Farran, Major Roy: commands a sweep
 behind German lines, 573
 Fascist Grand Council: turns against
 Mussolini, 446
 Fasson, Lieutenant Tony: his courage,
 374, 386
 Fastov (Ukraine): Jews killed in, 232;
 Germans driven from, 473
 Fateh Khan: found guilty, 725
 Fauld (England): an explosion at, 615;
 the last bombs removed from, 727
 Faulhaber, Cardinal Michael von: and
 Hitler's 'miraculous escape', 26
 Federal German Republic: becomes an
 independent sovereign State (1955),
 738; war crimes trials initiated by, 738,
 741; the President of, recalls the Nazi
 past, 744
 Fegelein, SS Lieutenant-General
 Hermann: shot, 676
 Fegen, Captain Edward: his courage,
 138
 Feldbaum, Lea: deported, and killed,
 514
 Felhender, Leon: leads a revolt, 467
 Felixstowe (England): German motor
 torpedo boats sail to, to surrender,
 693
 Fellgiebel, General Erich Fritz:
 executed, 585
 Fenwick, Ian: leads a sabotage mission,
 552
 Feodosiya (Crimea): Soviet troops land
 at, 283, 284; Russian partisans killed
 at, 295, 306
 Fermi, Enrico: and the atomic bomb,
 384, 591
 Fertig, Wendell: organizes resistance, in
 the Philippines, 485
 Fidelity (British armed merchantman):
 lands agent in France (1941), 177
 Figeac (France): sabotage at, 490
 Fiji (British cruiser): sunk, 185
 Filipinos: Japanese brutality towards
 (in the Philippines), 620; a substantial
 guerrilla force of (on Luzon), 628; and
 the rescue of prisoners-of-war, 635,
 643; their fate, in Manila, 642; their
 'destiny', 644; a tormentor of, hanged,
 728
 Filipowicz, Wanda: helps Jews, 384
 Film: and the German occupation of
 Warsaw (1939), 18; and the British
 bombing of Germany, 216; and the
 Battle of San Pietro Infine, 480-1; and
 the Theresienstadt ghetto, 595; and
 the testimony of a survivor, 630; and
 a soldier's story, 634; and the heroism
 of a port, 635
 Filzinger, Major Friedrich: his award,
 66
 'Final Solution', the: under discussion,
 188; anticipated, 216; 'more than
 deserved', 257; discussed, at Wannsee,
 292; and Berlin, 409; and Hungary,
 420-1; and the Warsaw Ghetto, 435;
 to be 'ruthlessly implemented', 439;
 and a 'Führer order', 494
 Finland: attacked, 31-2; defends
 herself, 34, 36, 38-9; negotiates, 40-
 2, 47; help for, 46; 'in extremis', 48;
 and the planned German invasion of
 Russia, 146, 192; declares war on
 Russia, 201; invades Karelia, 204, 206;
 and the siege of Leningrad, 228, 230;
 granite from, Hitler's plans for, 234;
 and North Russia, 241; occupies
 Hango, 268; Britain declares war on,
 270; fate of the Jews in, 407-8, 420; a
 Jew from, in the Warsaw uprising,
 565; defects from the Axis, 574;
 declares war on Germany, 645; the
 Soviet attack on, recalled, 731; war
 dead of, 746
 Finschhafen (New Guinea): Australians
 land at, 462; a Japanese counter-
 attack on, unsuccessful, 465;
 Australians advance from, 486
 Finzi, Gigliola: her fate, 525
 Firestorm: its first appearance (at
 Hamburg on 28 July 1943), 447-8; at
 Kassel, 469; at Darmstadt, 590; at
 Heilbronn, 616; at Dresden, 640-2; at
 Tokyo, 648; and Ultra, 639
 First United States Army Group
 (FUSAG): fictitious, but effective, 492,
 493, 523, 545-6, 555
 Fischer, Franz: released from prison
 (1989), 744
 Fish, Moshe: joins partisans, 345
 Fiume (Italy): bombed, 500-1; an arrest
 in, 585
 Fives (Lille): an act of sabotage at, 440
 'Flak City': a defended port, 378
 Flak Towers: to be constructed, 365
 Flanders (Belgium): British troops in,
 72, 73
 Flensburg (northern Germany): and the
 German surrender, 684, 689; William
 Joyce arrested at, 696
 Flerov, Captain: and a new weapon,
 210
 Fletcher, Private Eric: executed, 358
 Flinn, John: in action, 272
 Florence (Italy): Hitler meets Mussolini
 at, 135; Jews deported from, 474;
 partisan groups near, and a parachute
 mission, 525; Germans fall back to,
 562
 Florennes (France): bombed, 522
 Florida (United States): aid to Egypt
 from, 336
 Florida Island (Solomons): landing on,
 350
 Flossenbürg (Germany): an execution
 at, 489; Gypsies at, 562; Allied agents
 executed at, 654-5; Canaris, Oster and
 Bonhoeffer hanged at, 660; American
 forces enter, 684
 'Flying Bomb': Hitler's 'secret weapon',
 434, 457, 463-4, 474, 479, 497, 505,
 522, 529; launched 539, 542, 543, 544;
 growing death toll from 548, 549, 551,
 552, 555, 564, 570-1; mastered, 582;
 carried by bombers, against London,
 587, 645; scatters leaflets as well as
 explosives, 622-3; against central and
 northern England, 624; falls on
 Antwerp, 601, 608, 613, 626; a suicide
 version, launched by Japan, 650
 Flying Fortresses: and an escape line
 from Slovakia, by air, 593-4
 'Flying Tigers': in action, 280, 282

- Foca (Yugoslavia): Tito reaches, 288;
Tito forced out of, 323
Focke-Wulf (combat plane): forced
landing of, 334
Focsani (Romania): an aerial
reconnaissance near, 519; airfield at,
bombed, 530; Red Army approaches,
574
Foertsch, General Hermann: accepts an
unconditioned surrender, 687
Foggia (Italy): Allies capture, 464;
American bombing raids from, 530;
aid to Warsaw from, 564-5, 567-8,
595-6
Folkestone (England): cross-Channel
shelling of, 594
Fontainebleau (France): 114
Foote, John: his courage, 354
'Force Z': reaches Singapore, 268
Foreign Legion: in Norway, 55, 65; at
Bir Hakeim, 187, 327; at Lang Son
(Indo-China), 692-3
Foresight (British destroyer): sunk, 352
Formosa (Taiwan): Japanese troop
transports off, 264; Japanese troop
transports head towards Malaya
from, 268; an airfield on, bombed,
477; a massive air raid on, 601; a ten-
day naval battle off, 627
Forrester, James R.: and the Japanese
rejection of 'unconditioned
surrender', 710
Forst (River Neisse): Red Army enters,
668
Forster, Albert: and German rule in
Poland, 22, 27
Fort Herz (Burma): 323; an attack from,
506
Fort Lenin (Sevastopol): falls, 335
Fort Maxim Gorky (Sevastopol): falls,
335
Fort Siberia (Sevastopol): falls, 335
Fort Stalin (Sevastopol): falls, 335
Fort Stevens (Oregon): shelled by a
Japanese submarine, 336
Forti, Sergio: tortured and killed, 540
'Fortress City': Berlin declared a, 637
'Fortress Europe': Hitler orders the
creation of, 283; 'fortresses' to be
created for, 490
Fortune, Major-General, V. M.: in
action, 89; surrenders, 92
Fossoli (Italy): Jews deported to
Auschwitz from, 494, 525, 546
Foster, Tony: and the air battles above
Britain, 123
Foulkes, Lieutenant-General Charles:
and the surrender of the Germans in
Holland, 687
Fowler, Bob: his death, on Okinawa,
695
Fragonard: his paintings, stolen, 130
France: declares war on Germany, 4;
action by, 6; British troops land in
(1939), 10-11; and Hitler's Directive
No. 5, 16; and Hitler's war plans, 20,
38; and Finland, 34; German invasion
of, 61; battle in, 63-101; under
German occupation, 104; and Mers-
el-Kebir, 106, 107; fate of the Jews in,
129, 310, 336, 344, 351, 362, 365, 459,
494, 504; works of art taken from,
130; Churchill's broadcast to, 133;
former prisoners-of-war of, liberated,
226; reprisals in, 247, 306, 512-3; and
the Billancourt raid, 306; volunteers
from, on the Eastern Front, 348, 394;
forced labour from, 353; 421, 427;
Germans bring aircraft from, 377;
Germans bring troops from, 390; and
the Milice, 390; 'pure, clean and vital',
422; and the cross-Channel landing,
452; air supplies to Resistance in, 486;
to have a post-war veto, 574, 701;
troops of, cross Rhine, 655; troops of,
to be forestalled, 667; officers from,
executed in Dachau, 668; slave
labourers from, liberated, 674; and
the conflict in Indo-China, against the
Communists, 720, 722-3; and the
'challenge' of Communism in, 729;
American war dead returned to the
United States from, 733; and war
crimes trials, 741
Franco-Prussian War (1870-1): 92
Frampton, Commander: dies, 307
Franco, General Francisco: Hitler
meets, 133-4; again rejects Hitler's
pressure, 145-6; rejects Mussolini's
pressure, 157; the police of, and the
fate of a British commando, 360
'Franco' (Baron de Nothomb):
arrested, 490
Frank, Anne: in Amsterdam, 516;
betrayed, 565
Frank, ss Lieutenant-General August:
and the belongings of 'evacuated'
Jews, 364
Frank, Dr Hans: and Polish 'slaves', 19,
22; and Jewish slave labour, 23; and
the Jewish star, 28; and the Jewish
fate, 35; and the deportation of Poles
to Germany, 40; angered, 43; and the
'Final Solution', 279; a protest
forwarded by, 415; and the belongings
of murdered Jews, 424; and the
continued killing of Jews, 505;
hanged, 731
Frank, Karl Hermann: hanged, 729
Frank, Margot: dies, 516
Frankfort (Kentucky): a trophy in,
674
Frankfurt-on-Main: an institute set up
at, to study the 'Jewish question', 130;
bombed, 210, 495, 504; Jews deported
from, 245, 254, 263; jet airfields at,
bombed, 652; American forces reach,
654; a war crimes trial at, 740
Franklin (us warship): sunk, 510
Fraser, Lieutenant Ian: his courageous
exploit, 710
Fraserburgh (Scotland): a German
bomber flies to, instead of to a base in
Norway, 683
Free French Movement (and forces):
pledges to fight on, 110; in French
West Africa, 127; sets up an Empire
Defence Council, 134-5; takes Gabon
from Vichy, 141; and the invasion of
Syria and Lebanon, 188-9, 194; and
the Dieppe raid, 353; and the cross-
Channel landing, 430; the Normandy
Squadron of, in action in Russia, 445,
556; and the capture of Elba, 542;
and the liberation of France, 567, 578;
in Indo-China, 692-3, 720
'Free Slovakia': proclaimed, 604
'Freedom': painted on a wall in Munich
(1943), 404
Freetown (West Africa): a convoy from,
attacked, 373
Freiberger, Chief Rabbi (of Zagreb):
sent to Auschwitz, 424
Freisler, Roland: and the 'Final
Solution', 29; and the 'White Rose'
protest group, 405; killed, 637; his
widow receives a pension, 742
French Equatorial Africa: 134
French Indo-China: and Japan, 108,
111, 206, 216, 249, 264; Japanese
troops in, attack Malaya, 273;
Japanese approach from China, 614;
continued fighting in, 692-3; a new
conflict in, 720, 722-3; becomes
independent (as Vietnam, Cambodia
and Laos), 730
French Morocco: 100
French National Committee:
established in London, 103
French North Africa: 81, 93, 97, 98,
101; Allies plan to land in, 347, 371,
374; landings in, 375, 376
French Resistance: 65, 370, 397, 422,
434-5, 435, 436, 438, 461, 464, 471,
475, 477; its activities intensified
(1944), 498, 523, 528, 532; and the
Amiens raid, 499; members of,
captured, 504; attacks on, 511; Allied
aid to, 515, 543; and ss reprisals,
536, 537-8; an act of revenge by, 548;
sweeps against, 554, 557; and the
liberation of Paris, 573, 580; and a
British sweep behind German lines,
573; helpers of, executed, 587
French Riviera: Italian advance into,
101; a British agent lands on, 338-9
French West Africa: 'Operation
Menace' against, 127
French West Indies: 107
Frenkel, Getzel: shot, 9
Frenz, Walter: and Hitler's jump of
joy, 97
Fresnes (Paris): a parachutist,
imprisoned at, 489
Freud, Sigmund: his pupil's suicide, 95
Freyberg, Lieutenant-General Sir
Bernard: on Crete, 180, 186
Fricke, Rear-Admiral Kurt: plans for
the post-war years, 85
Friedeburg, Grand Admiral: and the
German surrender, 684, 690; commits
suicide, 695
Friedrichshafen (southern Germany):
bombed, 439
Frisius, Vice-Admiral Friedrich: and the
surrender of Dunkirk, 692
Fritsch, ss Captain Karl: and gassing
experiments, 220
'Fritzies': Russian girls machine-gunned
by, 246; the 'great flight' of, 571
From, Dr Benjamin: killed with his
family, 201
Fromm, General Friedrich: and the
opposition to Hitler, 544; not a
conspirator, 558; shot, 650
Fuchs, Klaus: reaches Canada, 106-7;
gives Russia atomic secrets, 241, 348;
reaches the United States, 478-9, 702;
imprisoned, 734
Fujiwara, Major Iwaichi: and 'Asia for
the Asians', 277
Fukuei, General: orders an execution,
358; executed, 729
'Fukuryu': suicide mine, 703, 712
Furutaka (Japanese heavy cruiser):
sunk, 368
Fulbright, Senator J. William: his
magnanimous idea, 730; Japan a
beneficiary of, 735
Fulton (Missouri): Churchill's 'iron
curtain' speech at, 728

INDEX

Funk, Walther: and German raw material supply, 457
 Fünter, Ferdinand aus der: and the deportation of Jews to Auschwitz, 391; released from prison, 744
 Furniss Roe, Flying Officer H.: shot down, returns to Britain, 495
 Fürstenberg (Oder): Red Army reaches, 639
 Fürstentfeld (Austria): Red Army approaches, 666
 Fürstengrube Mines (East Upper Silesia): slave labour at, 525
 Fürstenwalde (near Berlin): Red Army at, 672
 Fürt (Germany): Jews deported to their deaths from, 310; aircraft factories at, bombed, 500-1

'GGG': a German cypher, broken, 297
 Gabès (Tunisia): Germans driven from, 416
 Gabcik, Josef: his mission behind German lines, 283-4, 327; killed, 334
 'Gadfly': a German air corps key, broken, 287
 Gaida, June: and a V2 rocket attack, 614
 Gainsborough: paintings by, stolen, 130
 Gajduk, Vassily: executed, 585
 Gajowniczek, Francis: saved, 219
 Galatos (Crete): battle at, 185-6
 Galatz Gap (Roumania): an aerial reconnaissance over, 519
 Gale, Private Victor: executed, 358
 Galen, Bishop (of Münster): denounces euthanasia, 224
 Galicki, General: replaced General Berling, 594
 Gallipoli Peninsula (Turkey): and Dunkirk, 83
 Gällivare (Sweden): iron ore at, 42; plans to seize, 48, 50, 55
 Gamelin, General Maurice Gustave: orders French to leave Belgium, 67
 Gandhi, M.K.: and the Indian National Army, 724, 725
 Ganju Lama: his courage in action, 539
 Ganser, Dr. Josef: calls for death penalty, 505
 'Garbo': a double agent, 212, 334, 347, 537, 621
 Garcia, Juan Pujol: a double agent, 212, 334; and the Normandy deception, 537, 542; his award, 621
 Gardelegen (Germany): Jews killed at, 663
 Garigliano River (Italy): crossed, 490
 Garwolin (Poland): an execution in, 554
 Gassovski, Paul de: killed, 422
 Gatchina (Leningrad): defence works at, 217; captured, 225; partisan activity near, 246; liberated, 490
 Gatow (Berlin): a flight through, 673
 Gaudo Island (Crete): an Italian naval defeat off, 166
 Gauger, Martin: dies, 210
 Gaultiers: Hitler addresses, 399
 Gaultherot, Henry: executed, 222-3
 Gavrilovic, Ambassador (of Yugoslavia): in Moscow, 169-70
 Gavutu Island (Solomons): landing on, 350
 Gazala (Cyrenaica): Italians pushed back to, 378
 Gdynia (Poland): bombed, 2; Poles

expelled from, 22; a labour camp near, 27; besieged, 654
 Gebhardt, Professor Karl: and medical experiments, 340; hanged, 731
 Geffen, Abba: recalls the journey of Jewish refugees to Palestine, 726
 Geheimschreiber (secret teleprinter): its secrets broken into, 429
 Geibel, General: and the Warsaw uprising, 563
 Gehlen, Reinhard: gives himself up to the Americans, 695
 Gelman, Polina: her bombing missions, 339
 Gelsenkirchen (Germany): bombed, 77, 147, 536
 General Belgrano (Argentine light cruiser): a survivor of Pearl Harbour, 742
 'General Commissariats': German plan to establish in the Caucasus, 193
 General Government, the: 19, 24, 28; forced labour in, 34-5; starvation in, 37; Poles to be sent to Germany from, 40; the future of the Poles in, 79, 105; the future of Jews in, 279, 292, 343, 351, 394-5; a death camp in, 307-8; statistics of the murder of Jews in, 414; sabotage in, 462
 Geneva (Switzerland): and the Russo-Finish War, 34; a report of German intentions sent from, 351
 Geneva, Lake of: and the French Resistance, 398
 Genoa (Italy): bombed, 90, 378; an Allied landing at, feared, 447
 Genoa (Italy): a strike in, 410; bombed, 450; Italian ships set sail from, 460; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 473
 Genzken, Dr. Karl: his experiments, 32
 George, King of the Hellenes: 174, 185
 George VI, King: and the Queen of Holland, 64; and the battle in France, 73; welcomes the Polish Government-in-Exile, 101; and Britain with 'no allies to be polite to', 104; and Germany's 'aggressive spirit', 115; and the London Blitz, 124, 155; and the sinking of Italian warships, 140; and Roosevelt's 'encouragement', 186; and further American help, 255; 'depressed', 304; and Churchill's first meeting with Stalin, 347; and El Alamein, 374; and 'the future in 1943', 389; and Stalingrad, 406; and the Normandy landings, 497; and the atomic bomb, 711
 George Cross: awarded (to a bomb disposal officer), 126-7, 146, 183 (to Malta), 360; (to two seamen), 374; (to two Australian soldiers), 565; (to a British agent), 728
 George Medal: awarded, 374, 615; the death of a recipient of, 640
 'George One': a British agent, in France, 180
 Georges, General Joseph: and French losses in battle, 91
 Georges, Pierre: kills a German, 225-6
 Georgia (Soviet Union): German plans for, 193
 German Four Year Plan: and slave labour, 348
 German Railways: Enigma key of, broken, 154
 German Secret Service: hand cypher of, broken, 154

German-Soviet Boundary and Friendship Treaty (September 1939): 16
 'Germanic SS': an act of resistance against, 384; an act of bravery in, 405-6
 Germany: and the invasion of Poland, 1-14; and euthanasia, 11-12, 20, 39, 105, 109, 224, 336, 379, 508; and the annexation of western Poland, 22; and a peace mission, 48; an unexpected landing in, 49; and British bombing policy, 108, 120, 132, 136, 142, 146, 208, 210, 308, 314, 319, 329, 352, 259, 439, 440, 447-8, 448; and Allied bombing policy, 378, 393, 398, 407, 409, 427, 432, 636, 638-9, 644; and the Battle of Britain, 117-25; and the 'Blitz' against Britain, 124, 127, 131, 135, 136, 137, 156, 162, 173, 178-9, 181; and the 'Berlin-Tiflis Axis', 193; and the invasion of the Soviet Union, 198; declares war on the United States, 277-8; presses Japan for action against Russia, 312; Protestant and Catholic protest in 315; and the fall of Mussolini, 446, 448; and the atomic bomb, 14, 319, 379, 404, 500, 645, 649-50, 667; and the Axis (Rome-Berlin-Tokyo), 129, 134, 141, 143, 149, 157, 160, 165, 264, 286, 287, 531, 574, 580, 590, 589, 624; and the plots against Hitler, 412, 414, 551, 553, 557-8, 559; and the destruction of the evidence of mass murder, 438, 439, 475; 'Big Week' (bombing raids) against, 500-2; jet aircraft of, 599, 622, 626, 649, 650, 651, 652, 657, 661, 666; 'led by criminals', 744; wartime death toll of, 746; see also index entries for 'Enigma', Gestapo, Hitler, Jews, SS, 'Ultra'
 Gernersheim (Germany): French cross Rhine at, 655
 Gerolstein (Germany): bombed, 622
 Geron, Kurt: dies in Auschwitz, 595
 Gersdorff, Major General Baron von: and a second military attempt to kill Hitler (March 1943), 414
 Gerson, Victor: flown in to France (1943), 475
 Gesiwicka Street Camp (Warsaw): Jews from, in the Warsaw uprising, 565
 Gestapo, the: and the German invasion of Poland, 1; and executions in Poland, 22, 104, 379, 561; seize Poles in Cracow, 26; 'public shootings' by, 29; arrests by, 7, 39, 460; its 'grip', 85; in Paris, 94, 279, 337, 558, 568, 571; a refugee handed over to, 151-2; in the Crimea, 295; and General Giraud, 317; its secret communications key, unbroken, 353; and the fate of a British commando, 360; Headquarters of, in Oslo, bombed, 365; in Brussels, 373; in Norway, 379, 466; in France, 390, 489, 497, 513, 538; in Greece, 413, in Berlin, 418; in Lyon, 434-5, 436, 561, 571; in Italy, 466; in Warsaw, 479; in the Channel Islands, 498; in Holland, 512, 515-6; in Kovno, 555; in Fiume, 585; and the Bomb Plot conspirators, 597; a headquarters of, in Denmark, bombed, 608, 610; headquarters of, in Oslo, bombed, 624; go after Jews who had left

- Birkenau in search of safety, 632; headquarters of, in Copenhagen, bombed, 651; at Weimar, 661; and Buchenwald, 661; in Italy, 673
- Gex (France): German anti-resistance sweep near, 515
- Ghormley Rear-Admiral Robert L.: Reaches London, 120
- Gibraltar: and the battle of Malta, 114; an Italian air attack on, 120; aid to Egypt through, 122, 139, 143; Hitler offers, to Spain, 134; possible bombing of, 135; Hitler's proposed seizure of, 141, 143, 145; aid to Greece through, 148; convoys from, attached, 157, 381; British to be driven from, 189; a convoy to, attacked, 237; *Ark Royal* torpedoed off, 255; a spy from shot, 325; North African invasion force, on way to 373; Germans sight invasion force at, 374; General Giraud brought to, 375; a manned-torpedo attack on, 385
- Gibson, Wing-Commander Guy: and the Ruhr dams, 428; shot down, 595
- Gilbert, Captain: killed, 66
- Gilbert Islands (Pacific): Japanese land on, 276; Japanese fortify, 353
- Gilleron, Abbé Henri: shot, 512-3
- Gilman, Denise: dies, 477
- Gimpel, Eric: a German agent, arrested, 615
- Giorgione: paintings of, evacuated, 206
- Giran, Olivier: executed, 422
- Giraud, General Henri: captured, 68; escapes from captivity, 317; rescued from France, 375; to command in Morocco and Algiers, 389
- Gironde River (France): a commando raid on, 385
- Gitter, Asscher: shot, 8-9
- Glanc, Rivka: commands a small resistance group, 440
- Glasgow (Scotland): American aid reaches, 106; Roosevelt's emissary in, 151
- Gleiwitz (East Upper Silesia): and the outbreak of war, 1, 26; slave labour at, 524, 608; a mass evacuation from, 632
- Glickstein, Lutec: a resistance leader, 440
- Glrières, Plateau des (France): an attack on, 511
- Gleaner (British minesweeper): and Enigma, 45
- Global Accords: and reparations payments, 739
- Globocnik, Odilo: and the Jews, 27, 311, 337; and the evidence of mass murder, 368; commits suicide, 696
- Gloeden, Lilo: executed, 615
- Glomfjord (Norway): a sabotage mission to, 362-3, 373
- Glogau (Silesia): Russian attacks fail near, 638; German troops hold out in, 639
- Glorious (British aircraft carrier): sunk, 89
- Gloucester (British cruiser): sunk, 184-5
- Glubb, Major: enters Iraq, 182
- Gluecks, 55 Major-General Richard: and medical experiments, 32, 340; and the establishment of Auschwitz, 43; and the need for a 'green belt' at Auschwitz, 438; found dead, 693
- Gneisenau (German battle cruiser): 153; in action, 159, 162; an attack on, 216; its dash, and damage to, 300
- Göben (on the Oder): Red Army reaches, 632
- God: Hitler gives thanks to, 11, 473; and Hitler's image in Germany, 133; and the Book of Ruth, 151; and the 'final victim', 257; his 'sovereignty' above ideology, 315; and Sodom, 558; '... punish Germany', 633
- Godfrin, Roger: survives, 537
- Godwin, Sub-Lieutenant John: his mission, and his fate, 423; shot down, 617
- Goebbels, Dr Josef: and the Jews, 24, 32, 87, 224, 257, 301, 306, 310, 311-2, 327, 328, 329, 386, 405, 408, 409, 410, 413; and a British bomb, 124; and an anti-Jewish film, 128; and British bombing raids, 128, 314, 319, 321, 409, 410, 427, 428, 432, 464, 474, 477, 479; reports 'considerable losses', 147; and Norway, 161; and Hitler's moods, 172, 409; and 'John Bull', 178; and the German invasion of Russia, 198, 199, 201, 217; and euthanasia, 224; and Subhas Chandra Bose, 304; and reprisals, 306, 321; and Soviet partisans, 308, 326; and General Giraud, 317; and the assassination of Heydrich, 327, 329; and the 'interests of security', 328; declares 'victory' at Stalingrad, 398; calls for 'total war', 405, 412; arranges 'an imposing funeral', 418; and Hitler's confidence in victory (May 1943), 422; and anti-partisan warfare, 427; and an anti-Bolshevik Legion, 430; and growing resistance, in Poland, 462; and the war on the Eastern Front, 463, 472, 478; and the need for 'extremely severe measures' in France, 464; his Ministry bombed, 496; and the future of Germany (to be made 'desolate'), 528; and the July 1944 Bomb Plot, 558, 559; and Roosevelt's death, 662; and Hitler's suicide, 681; wants to fight on, 682; has himself shot, 682
- Goebbels, Magda: shot, 682
- Goerdeler, Carl: and Germany's 'brutal conduct', 8; and possible peace talks, 50, 51; implicated in the Bomb Plot, 597; hanged, 637
- Goering, Hermann: his 'intention', 6; and a peace mission, 19; and the Dunkirk perimeter, 72; and the air war against Britain, 115, 119, 123; and German plans against Russia, 142; and the looting of art treasures, 162; and the Jews, 219; and a future Office for, in Berlin, 260; and the bombing of Cologne, 329; and foreign volunteers on the Eastern Front, 348; and slave labour, 348; Hitler mocks, 358; and the diversion of transport aircraft from, 376-7; and compulsory air raid patrol duty, for civilians, 417; and the cross-Channel danger, 523; and a hollow boast, 529; to be killed, 551; and Total War Mobilization, 559; seeks control of Germany, 672; under arrest, 672; 'a traitor', 673; expelled from the Nazi Party, 677; commits suicide, 731
- Goeth, Amnon: a camp commandant, 485
- Goethals, Colonel: warned, 38
- Goethe Medal: awarded, 158
- 'Gold' Beach (Normandy): landing at, 534, 536
- Gold Medal for Military Valour: awarded, 554
- Gold Medal of the Resistance: awarded, 540
- Goldap (East Prussia): Red Army reaches, 603-4
- Golden Oak Leaves: awarded, 655
- Golden Badge of Honour: a holder of, hanged, 637
- Goldenberg, Hélène: deported to her death, 357
- Goldenberg, Lotty: deported to her death, 357
- Goldman, Marie: killed, 538
- Goldmann, Dr. Nahum: and reparations for Jews, 735
- Goldsmith, Sam: enters Dachau immediately after its liberation, 678
- Goldstein, Peretz: a parachutist, dies, 611
- Golikov, General: and 'rumours' of war, 164
- Gollwitzer, General Friedrich: paraded in Moscow, 556; returns to Germany, 738
- Golta (South Russia): concentration camps near, 290
- Golub, Avraham: and the invasion of Sicily, as seen from the Kovno ghetto, 443
- Gomel (Russia): 201, 210; Soviet partisan activity near, 399, 444; Russians capture, 478
- Gomu Island (Solomons): a coast watcher on, 449
- Gona (New Guinea): Japanese land at, 345; Japanese defeat near, 375; continued fighting for, 378, 385
- Gonzaga (Philippines): Japanese land at, 276
- Gora Kalwaria (Poland): Red Army crosses Vistula near, 566
- Gorbachev, Mikhail: and an appeal to, 'to bring the people closer together', 743
- Görden (Germany): euthanasia at, 11-12, 105
- Gordon-Walker, Patrick: enters Belsen, 664
- Gorizia (Italy): partisans killed near, 669
- Gorky (Volga): planned German advance to, 115; Soviet reinforcements gather at, 267; death of an evacuee in, 325
- Gorky (White Russia): Jews murdered in, 255; a German sweep against Soviet partisans near, 366
- Gorky Street (Moscow): Soviet troops march to the Front from, 254
- Gorlitz (Germany): anti-Nazi leaflets distributed in, 412; German troops still fighting near (on 8 May 1945), surrender, 690
- Gorovets, Lieutenant Aleksei: his tenacity 442
- Gort, Field Marshal Lord: and the battle in Belgium, 74; and the battle in France, 80
- Gospić (Yugoslavia): Italians occupy, 225

INDEX

- Gotha (Germany): bombed, 501;
'cadaverous refugees at', 658
Gothenburg (Sweden): 153, 314
'Gothenland': Hitler's proposal for the
Crimea, 253
Gothic Line (Italy): Germans hold, 581;
penetrated, 584; a section of, pushed
past, 596; renewed Allied attack on,
660
Gould, Rifleman D. S.: witnesses an
atrocious, 535
Gould, Louisa: dies at Ravensbrück,
665
Goya: the fate of his paintings, 130,
162
Grabow (Poland): a witness to mass
murder reaches, 292
Grable, Betty: and the Ardennes, 618,
620
Gracey, Major General D. D.: enlists
Japanese troops against Vietnamese,
722-3
Graebe, Hermann: witnesses the
murder of Jews, 367-8
Graf, Hermann: shot down, 659
Graf, Willi: executed, 405
Grafeneck (near Stuttgart): its director,
at Auschwitz, 228
Grafton (British destroyer): attacked,
79
Gran Sasso d' Italia (Italy): seizure of
Mussolini at, 461
Grant, Private H.: in action, 422
Granville (France): a German swoop
on, 648-9
Gravesend (London): a 'Flying Bomb'
hits, 623
Graz (Austria): Hitler in, 178; bombed,
500-1
Grazier, Able Seaman Colin: his
courage, 374, 386
Great Britain: *see index entry for*
Britain
'Great Jet Massacre' (near Berlin): 661
Greater Danzig - West Prussia: 22, 27,
39
Greece: invaded by Italy, 135; British
help for, 136-7, 159-161; repulses the
Italian forces, 143; German designs
on, 146, 148, 157, 160; and Roosevelt,
157-8, 162; invaded by Germany, 170-
2; Italians re-enter, 172-3; British
troops evacuated from, 175;
surrenders, 175-6; Allied forces
evacuated from, 176; losses in the
battle for, 178; reprisal actions in, 243;
an anti-partisan sweep in, 321-2; and
a deception plan, 347; German
bombers move westward from, 374;
fate of the Jews of, 406, 432, 436, 465,
510, 549; and an Allied deception, 423,
445; Germany to 'stay' in, 441;
severity against civilians in, 450-1;
massacre of Italians in, 460; activities
of a British officer in, 461-2; resistance
in, 465, 490; and war crimes, to be
punished, 469; and an Allied
deception plan, 494; partisans active
in, 527, 539, 575, 584, 601; British
landings on, 598; its future, discussed
in Moscow, 600; Churchill's flight to,
623; 'tottering', 686; American post-
war help for, 730; war crimes trials in,
732; receives German reparations,
739; wartime death toll in, 746
Greenhaven (New York): an officer
imprisoned at, 526
Greenland (Danish Colony): occupied
by the United States, 173
Greer, Germaine: and the 'walking
wounded', 747
Greer (US submarine): attacked, 230
Greim, Robert Ritter von: ordered to
fly to Berlin, 672; flies to Berlin, 673;
allowed to leave Berlin, 676; commits
suicide, 696
Greindl, Jean: escapes, 392; killed in an
Allied air raid, 459
Greenglass, David: and the atomic
bomb, 595
Greiser, Artur: and German rule in
Poland, 22, 127, 133; and Hitler's
eastern plans, 135-65; proposes
'special treatment' for sick Poles, 322;
and the Jews, 377, 508; paraded, and
then hanged, 729
Gretton, Captain Peter: on convoy
escort duty, 425
Greven (Germany): American airmen
shot down over, 578
Grierson, John: and Hitler's jump of
joy, 97
Gries (Italy): a parachutist imprisoned
at, 525
Grini (Norway): imprisonments in,
406, 423
Griswold, General Oscar: urges a
Japanese surrender, 642
Grodno (Poland): and Soviet defence
plans, 168; Russian resistance near,
204; Jews deported to Auschwitz
from, 391; Gypsies deported to
Auschwitz from, 474; Germans driven
back to, 544
Groenwald, Lieutenant J. J. C.:
parachutes to safety, 570
Grojanowski, Jakub: a witness to mass
murder, escapes, 292, 330-1
Grom (a Polish destroyer): hit, 58
Gross, Nikolaus: executed in Berlin,
632
Gross-Rosen (Silesia): concentration
camp at, 256; evacuations to, 632
Groves, Brigadier-General Leslie R.:
and the atomic bomb, 363; and
German atomic research, 649-50
Grozny (Caucasus): a German
objective, 345, 354, 357, 363, 375
Grüber, Pastor Heinrich: news of Gurs
camp reaches, 133
Grudziadz (Poland): a Polish woman
sentenced to death in, 158
Gryn, Hugo: and the 'unfinished
business' of the war, 737
Grynsman, Yekhiel: protects fellow
Jews, 388
Guadalcanal Island (Solomon Islands):
landing on, 350; fighting on, 361, 363;
reinforcements on way to, attacked,
368; a renewed Japanese assault on,
repulsed, 372; further fighting on, 374,
377, 383-4, 385, 387; to be evacuated,
391; still fought for, 393, 396;
reinforcements to, attacked, 399;
organized resistance on, ends, 400; a
Japanese attack towards, 419
Guam (Pacific): a warning concerning,
262; bombed, 272; Americans forced
to surrender on, 278; Americans
return to, 541, 559; a photograph sent
to, 642-3; a Japanese army sergeant
emerges on (1972), 740-1
Gubkin, Captain Georgi: reaches East
Prussia, 571
Guderian, General Heinz: reaches the
Meuse, 64, 65; east of Sedan, 67;
enters St. Quentin, 68; in Russia, on
the Beresina River, 205; at Borisov,
221; near Kiev, 233; in France, 517;
and the Ardennes, 593; dismissed, 651
Guérissse, Albert-Marie (Lieutenant-
Commander Pat O'Leary RN): lands
in France (1941), 177; betrayed (1943),
408; sees four British agents on the
eve of their deaths (1944), 555; and the
liberation of Dachau, 677-8
Guernsey (Channel Islands): Germans
occupy, 205; a British commando raid
on, 110; an arrest in, 498
Gurkhas: in action, 404, 498, 506, 509,
539, 547
Guilbert, Constance Raymond:
witnesses an atrocity, 535
Guildford (England): German aircraft
shot down near, 119
Giulio Cesare (Italian battleship): badly
damaged, 109
Guggenberger, Lieutenant: torpedoes
Ark Royal, 255
Gulf of Finland: Soviet coastline on, 40
Gumbinnen (East Prussia): Red Army
reaches, 603-4; Germans recapture,
606
Gumrak (Stalingrad): Germans hold,
392; Germans lose, 393
Günther, Hans: his birthday celebrated,
158
Günthergrube Mines (East Upper
Silesia): slave labour at, 525
Gurs (France): Jews deported to, 133,
310
Gunzburg, Baron Philippe de
('Edgar'): organizes sabotage, 484, 543
Gustav of Sweden, King: and a
negotiated peace, 115; protests, 550
Győr (Hungary): mines laid in Danube
near, 599; Red Army reaches, 654
Gypsies: shot, 268; a 'double danger',
282; murdered, 292, 297, 298, 306,
339, 355, 565; their fate discussed,
361-2; to be sent to Auschwitz, 386,
432, 474, 496; at Plaszow, 485; used
for medical experiments, 562;
returned to Auschwitz, 598; at Belsen,
664; persecutors of, brought to trial,
731; not to receive compensation, 734;
their earlier killing, cited as a
precedent for mass murder, 735
Gzhatsk (Russia): Red Army enters, 409
HG 76 (a convoy from Gibraltar):
attacked, 281
HX 239 (an Atlantic convoy): an attack
on, 431
Haakon, King (of Norway): goes into
exile, 85, 87
Haapsalu (Estonia): to be occupied, 16
Habbaniya (Iraq): Britons trapped in,
178; a force reaches, from
Transjordan, 182
Hacha, Emil: dies in prison, 701
Hague, The (Holland): attacked, 61;
Queen Wilhelmina leaves, 64; a
precision bombing raid on, 515; V2
rockets launched from, 608; rocket
site at, bombed, 645; last rockets
launched from 653; food supplies for,
679; rejoicing in, 690; an execution in,
729
Haichow (Hainan Island): a prisoner-
of-war camp on, 721

- Haifa (Palestine): Rommel's threat to, 337
- Haile Selassie, Emperor of Abyssinia: returns to his capital, 180
- Hainan Island (China): a prisoner-of-war camp on, 721
- Hajjaret m' Guil (Sahara): war crimes at, 505
- Halban, Hans von: leaves France, 94
- Halberstadt (Germany): bombed, 489
- Halder, General Franz: 6, 7-8, 51, 68, 73, 111, 114, 117, 137; and the Russian soldier, 145; and Russian tanks, 155; and the need for a 'surprise attack', 189; and the coming of war with Russia, 198; and the course of the battle in Russia, 204, 207, 208, 209, 210, 236, 260, 265, 267, 281, 304, 358; dismissed, 363
- Halifax, Lord: and a peace mission, 19; and Norway, 37; and Finland, 46; and Narvik, 49; and the full of France, 94; and Hitler's 'peace offer' (July 1940), 111
- Halensee Station (Berlin): bombed, 481
- Halfaya Pass (Egypt): Rommel withdraws from, 182; Rommel recaptures, 187
- Halifax (Nova Scotia): American destroyers handed over to Britain at, 122; convoys sail from, 132, 138, 236, 251
- Halle (Germany): Allied armies reach, 661
- Hallervorden, Professor: and euthanasia, 508
- Hallesby, Professor: imprisoned, 406
- Hals, Frans: a painting of, stolen, 162
- Halsey, Vice-Admiral William 'Bull': and Pearl Harbour, 737
- Halttern (Ruhr): a planned German counter-attack at, 652
- Hamamatsu (Japan): shelled, 709
- Hamar (Norway): evacuation to, 54
- Hamborn (Germany): bombed in error, 308
- Hamburg (Germany): and the 'Double Cross' system, 16; Jews seized in, 23; leaflets dropped on, 46; an SS officer hanged in, 77; bombed, 100, 142-3, 143, 210, 398, 408, 446, 447, 448, 611; Hitler's rebuilding plans for, 104; Jews deported from, 245, 254; a German student executed in, 373; a firestorm in, 447-8; repercussions of bombing in (August 1943), 450; a broadcast from, 458; Jews sent to, to demolish damaged buildings, 552; a new submarine being fabricated in, 645; an autobahn to, cut, 650; Himmler in, 657; negotiations for unconditional surrender in, 683; Ribbentrop arrested in, 700; a war crimes trial in, 733; a former SS officer living near, 743
- Hameln (Germany): executions at, for war crimes, 731
- Hamm (Germany): viaduct to, bombed, 649
- Hammamet (Tunisia): ships on way to, sunk, 426
- Hanford (Washington State): an atomic bomb activated at, 591; further atomic bomb research at, 623
- Hango (Finland): attack on, repulsed, 34; leased to Russia, 49; Russians forced to evacuate, 268
- Hanoi (French Indo-China): an air raid from, 280
- Hanover (Germany): Hitler sends code word from, 59; a British bomber crashes near, 69; bombed, 210, 649; a viaduct to, bombed, 649
- Hansteen, Viggo: executed, 132
- Haraden (US destroyer): hit by a suicide pilot, 617
- Harburg (near Hamburg): British forces reach, 669
- Hardelet (France): a raid on, 318
- Hards, Fred: in France, 95; killed, 183
- Hardy, Private Benjamin: killed, 565
- Harfleur (Normandy): an Allied deception at, 532
- Haringzelles (France): a gun battery at, 299
- Harnack, Ernst von: executed, 645
- Harnier, Adolf von: dies, after liberation, 693
- Harokoe Island (Dutch East Indies): a prisoner-of-war on, recalls conditions there, 745
- Harrer, Captain: kills a wounded soldier, 74
- Harriman, Averell: in Moscow, 223, 239; at Casablanca, 392; and the Russian view of the Warsaw uprising, 570, 594; and Stalin's untrustworthiness, 658
- Harris, Air Marshal Sir Arthur: and British bombing policy, 142, 314, 329, 616, 638-9
- Harrison, Kenneth: a prisoner-of-war in Japan, liberated, 718-9
- Harstad (Norway): landing at, 55, 56; bombed, 62, 65
- Hart, John: and Hirohito's funeral, 745
- Hartenstein, Captain: and the sinking of the *Laconia*, 360
- Hartle, General Russell P.: reaches Britain with his troops, 291
- Hartmannsdorf (Germany): prisoners-of-war at, 622
- Harumitzu, Oka: recalls executions, 711; recalls the destruction of evidence of an execution, 720
- 'Harvest Festival': killings at, Majdanek, 475
- Harwich (England): a fictitious German agent at, 537
- Harwood, H.M.: irate, 48
- Harz Mountains (Germany): a German army in, 661; and the battle for Berlin, 666, 667, 676
- Hase, General von: and the July bomb plot, 558
- Hashimoto, Lieutenant-Commander Mochitsura: sinks the *Indianapolis*, 709-10; cheated of an ovation, 718
- Hasty (British destroyer): crippled, 333
- Hassell, Ulrich von: and possible peace talks, 50, 51; and rumours of war (June 1941, 192; hanged (September 1944), 589
- Hauge, Eiliv: and the German invasion of Norway, 54
- Haugesund (Norway): a resistance group near, 151; a commando mission to, 419
- Haushofer, Albrecht: executed, 672
- Hawaii: a telegram to, causes no alarm, 268; and an American deception plan, 516
- Hayate (Japanese destroyer): sunk, 278
- Hayes (a commando): his fateful saga, 360
- Hayes, Christopher: at Anzio, 496
- Hearst Press, the: Hitler's interview with, 93
- Heaven: the wrath of, 9
- Heavy-water: plant manufacturing, to be attacked, 319, 379, 404; plant bombed, 475; German supplies of, sunk, 500; German manufacturing site of, overrun, 663
- Hecht, Gerhard: on Poles and Jews, 29
- Heck, Alfons: and Roosevelt's death, 662
- Hector (British armed merchant cruiser): sunk, 314
- Hegyeshalom (Hungary): Soviet forces reach, 657
- 'Heil Hitler!': Poles forbidden to greet each other with, 24
- Heilbronn (Germany): bombed, 616
- Heilmann, Ernest: dies, 51-2
- Heinisch, Dr.: and the deportation of Jews from Przemyśl, 337-8
- Heissenmeyer, Dr. Kurt: Medical experiments by, 611
- Heka, Private T.: in action 422
- Hel Peninsula (Poland): battle at, 13, 18
- Helfgott, Ben: 'the sky was red', 4; 'in heaven', 641
- Heligoland (Germany): naval activity near, 52; bombed, 667
- Heildorf, Count Wolf Heinrich von: and German atrocities, 57; hanged, in Berlin, 568
- Hellendorn (Holland): rocket bombs launched from 649
- Helsinki (Finland): bombed, 31, 41; volunteers reach, 34; Soviet troops approach, 47; fate of eight Jews from, 407
- Hendaye (France): Hitler at 133-4
- Henlein, Konrad: commits suicide, 693
- Hennecke, Admiral: at Cherbourg, 546
- Henrici, General Gorthard: dismissed, 676
- Henriot, Philippe: shot dead, 548
- Heraklion (Crete): attacked, 184; a kidnapping near, 519; anti-partisan operations south of, 534
- Herby (Poland): executions at, 480
- Hereward (British destroyer): Queen Wilhelmina embarks on, 64
- Hering, General: and the fall of Paris, 92
- Herman, Chaim: 'our enemy is broken', 614
- Hermann Goering Division: in Warsaw, 564
- Hermes (British aircraft carrier): sunk, 315
- Hermione (British cruiser): sunk, 333
- Hermitage, the (Leningrad): art treasures evacuated from, 206, 214
- Hero City: award of, 323
- Hero of the Soviet Union: awarded, 205, 259, 323, 339, 399, 407, 442, 468, 510, 556, 611
- 'Heroine Mother': award of, 536
- Herriot, Edouard: liberated, 674
- Herrlingen (Germany): Rommel receives two emissaries at, 602
- Hersberg, Rywka: murdered, 669
- Herzen, Alexander: his words recalled, 227
- Herzig, Major: wins the Knight's Cross, 679

INDEX

Hess, Rudolf: flies to Britain (May 1941), 181

Hewel, Walther: on Hitler's moods, 172, 178, 186; in Russia with Hitler, 209, 221; and the 'secret' of what was happening to the Jews, 267; and Hitler's reaction to Pearl Harbour, 273-4

Heyde, Professor Werner: and euthanasia, 11; and gassing experiments, 258; and the sick, to be gassed, 276-7

Heydrich, Reinhard: 6, 12, 14, 40, 109; and the 'Final Solution', 188, 219, 246, 257, 266, 279, 292; ambushed, 327, 329; death of, 331-2, 334, 365; a monument to the assassins of, unveiled, 740

Hiei (Japanese battleship): sunk, 372

'Hilare' (George Starr): sabotage by, 484, 543

Hildebrandt, Dr.: and mass 'elimination', 39

Hilferding, Rudolf: dies, 151-2

Hilkovec, Kurt: and the death of her three children, 295

Hill, Squadron-Leader Tony: rescued, 370

Hiller, Captain George: his sabotage mission, 490

Hiller, Charles D.: crosses into Germany, 590

Hillesum, Etty: deported, 459

Himmler, Heinrich: 4, 18, 22, 24, 28, 32, 39, 43; and the future of Poland, 79, 105; and the death of a Pole, 127; and an anti-Jewish film, 128; and euthanasia, 147; and the German invasion of Russia, 168-9; and medical experiments, 184; and the 'Final Solution', 188, 257, 317, 337, 389, 394-5, 414, 439; and the killings in East, 207, 213, 217-8, 218, 220, 333; and the Jews of Berlin, 224, 266; and an end to Jewish emigration, 246; and homosexuals, 256; and forced labour, 270; and a new category of victim, to be gassed, 276-7; Hitler's musings to, 280, 293, 341, 343; and medical experiments, 299, 340, 386, 436, 438; and 'Germanic blood', 315; and Giraud, 317; and the fate of Poles, 322; and the death of Heydrich, 331-2; addresses the SS, 332-3; visits Auschwitz, 343, 351; and the fate of 'asocials', 361; at Vinnitsa with Hitler, 368; and the fate of the Gypsies, 386, 474; and 'Aryan-Nordic' stud farms, 390-1; and the use of the clothes of Auschwitz victims, 400; receives statistics of mass murder, 414; and the property of murdered Jews, 424; and the destruction of the evidence of mass murder, 438; and a German 'page of glory', 465-6; has 'no misgivings', 494; personal bunker of, bombed, 510; and Allied escapees, 511; a critic of, executed, 521; to be killed, 551; and the failure of the Bomb Plot, 559, 597, 601; and the Warsaw Uprising, 563, 597; orders skeleton collection destroyed, 608, 614; given command on Upper Rhine, 614; given command of Vistula Army Group, 634, 640; seeks negotiations with the Western Allies, 643; expresses confidence in a 'breathing space', 657;

seeks to impress Western Allies, 669; offers to surrender, 670; his hopes of dividing West and East broken, 673; and a grave food shortage, 674; Hitler orders arrest of, 676; expelled from the Nazi party, 677; commits suicide, 695-6; his personal physician, hanged, 731

Hindenburg, Field Marshal: 'greetings' to, 10; his remains taken to Berlin, 632

Hintok Camp (Burma-Thailand railway): the first death in, 435

Hipper (German heavy cruiser): in the Arctic, 340, 389

Hirohito, Emperor of Japan: his palace, a possible atomic bomb target, 694; and the Japanese resolve to fight 'to the bitter end', 697; his palace, and the suicide of two generals on Okinawa, 700; urges a negotiated end to the war, 701, 705; 'Greetings to', 712; willing to accept unconditional surrender, 716; broadcasts the Potsdam Declaration, 717; no longer divine, 723, 729; a Japanese army sergeant still 'living for' (1972), 741; visits Europe, 741-2; his death and funeral, 744-5, 745

Hiroshima (Japan): to be an atomic bomb target, 675-6, 694, 710; an atomic bomb dropped on, 712-4; and a possible second bomb (on a second city), 715; recently liberated prisoners-of-war, visit, 719; continuing deaths at, 725, 746

Hirsch, Alice: shot, 325

Hirsch, Hella: shot, 325

Hirszman, Chaim: his evidence, and his death, 651

Hirt, Professor Auguste: his medical experiments, 299; disappears, 614

Hiryu (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 330

Hitachi (Japan): bombed, 704

Hirler, Adolf: and the coming of war, 1, 2, 4; and 'Blitzkrieg', 2; and 'police and security' measures behind the lines in Poland, 2-3; and the Jews, 6, 28, 36-7, 100, 145, 151, 160, 177, 207, 209, 224, 232, 245, 257, 267, 284, 293, 295, 296, 301, 310, 311, 328, 340-1, 366, 368, 375-6, 377, 386, 389, 398, 407, 413, 420-1, 438-9, 439, 508, 527-8, 595, 677; visits Poland, 6, 9; and 'racial extermination', 8; in Danzig, 11; and the Polish borderlands, 16; signs a secret amnesty for SS men, 18-19; in Warsaw, 19; protests to, 19, 29, 36; a peace emissary visits, 19-20; plans a Western offensive, 20, 25, 29, 30, 34, 38, 59 and euthanasia, 20, 147; and the magnetic mine, 35; visits the Western Front, 35-6; plans an Eastern offensive, 23, 83, 111, 113, 114, 117, 120, 123, 124, 135, 137, 141, 142, 144-5, 146-7, 160, 164, 167, 176, 178, 188, 189, 191, 197; in Munich, 26, 35, 99, 139, 254, 375-6, 414, 473; and the magnetic mine, 29; and the 'Night and Fog' decree, 32; and Mussolini, 37-8, 50, 90, 99, 130, 134, 135, 149, 153, 227, 318, 410, 419, 445, 558; and a protest against the SS, 40; and the Soviet Union, 44; and Scandinavia, 45, 46-7; a peace mission to, 48; and Norway, 52, 54, 55, 56, 58; and Denmark, 54; and the invasion of France, Belgium,

Holland and Luxembourg, 61, 62, 65, 68, 69, 72, 75, 80, 82, 83, 88-9; awards given personally by, 62, 66, 154, 238, 338, 582; and Himmler, 79, 147, 315; and Italy, 90, 492; his interview with the Hearst Press (1940), 91; and a possible invasion of Britain, 99, 107, 110, 113, 122, 123, 125; and the fall of France, 101, 103; and the art treasures of Paris, 105; his building plans, 104, 109, 174, 260, 291, 325, 639; and the air war against Britain, 144-5; postpones the invasion of Britain, 125, 138-9; Churchill's broadcast about, 133; meets Laval, 133; meets Franco, 133-4; meets Pétain, 134; meets Ciano, 143; meets Horthy, 176, 421, 509; meets Antonescu, 188; meets the Mufti of Jerusalem, 265; meets Pavelić, 392; and Greece, 146, 149, 156, 165, 166; and Yugoslavia, 157, 165, 166; and *The Eternal Jew*, 151; and the 'crucial year' (1941), 155; and Rommel, 156, 335, 374, 383; at Cambrai, 80; in Brussels, 82; at Charleville, 83; at Brûly-de-Pesche, 86, 97, 102, 104; at Rethondes, 101; visits Paris, 102; visits the Western Front (of 1914-18), 104; in Lille, 104; returns to Berlin (July 1940), 108; at Montoire, 133; at Hendaye, 133-4; at Florence, 135; at Boulogne, 147; in Vienna, 160; at Mönichkirchen, 172, 174, 176, 178; at Maribor and Graz, 178; at Borisov, 220; at Berdichev, 221; at Brest-Litovsk, 227; at Uman, 227; at Poltava, 339; at Vinnitsa, 343, 352, 358, 367, 392, 405, 409, 410, 412; at Zaporozhe, 405, 406, 410, 459; returns to Rastenburg via Smolensk, 412; at Treviso, 445; at Insterburg, 479; at Soissons, 542; at Berchtesgaden, 381, 514, 549, 553, 554; at Klessheim, Castle, 421, 509, 517; at Bad Nauheim ('Eagle's Nest'), 617; at Rastenburg (see *index entry for Rastenburg*); and the Commissar Decree, 160, 167, 183, 188, 191; postpones invasion of Russia, 166; spends night in air raid shelter, 172; plans invasion of Crete, 176; learns of Soviet defence preparations, 177; and the Thousand Year Reich, 179; 'has his problems', 180; and Hess, 181; his priorities (in May 1941), 185; and the loss of the *Bismarck*, 186; and the 'main enemy' (June 1941), 191; and the invasion of Russia, 194, 196, 198, 208-9, 209, 210, 212, 214, 219, 233, 241, 242, 253, 255; an important conversation of, intercepted, 226; and Dr Todt, 245, 266, 283, 299, 301; his 'evils' denounced, 255; and North Africa, 262, 366; and the Arabs, 265; and the battle for Moscow, 263, 266, 268, 270; and forced labour, 270, 283, 310; and Pearl Harbour, 273-4; and scorched earth, in Russia, 275; declares war on the United States, 277-8; refuses a withdrawal from Leningrad, 279, 288; his 'halt' orders 279, 281, 287, 381; and 'Fortress Europe', 283; and the war on the Eastern Front (1942-4), 308, 312, 316, 340, 346; 'in a black rage', 317; angered, 319; forecasts 'great victories', 320; 'we shall win in the end', 328; and the war at sea, 340;

cheated of oil (in the Caucasus), 350, 363; and the 'Atlantic Wall', 352, 358; and Dieppe, 354; and Stalingrad, 363, 365, 370, 381, 387, 391, 397, 398, 400, 410; and Sark, 367; and a debate over the destruction of the bodies of murdered Jews, 368; and the battle for Tunisia, 376, 377, 382, 410; and the occupation of Vichy France, 377; accepts a withdrawal in the Caucasus, 389; his 'extinction', agreed upon at Casablanca, 397; the third Russian offensive, of 406, 409; and British bombing raids, 410; disaffection with, 410, 412; the first military bomb plot against (March 1943), 412; and the second assassination attempt (of March 1943), 414; bomb plot against (July 1944), 551, 553; and the Kursk Salient, 413, 420, 441, 444; and the rocket bomb, 416, 455, 463-4, 473-4, 479, 653; his continuing confidence in victory (May 1943), 426; and the danger and consequences of the defeat of Italy, 427, 446, 448, 458, 459, 467, 468; and an anti-Bolshevik Legion, 430; and Sicily, 441; and Greece, 441; and Crete, 441; and Turkey, 517; and a Churchill-Roosevelt telephone conversation, 448, 522; Generals protest to, about Eastern Front neglect, 458; the 'final blow' will be struck by, 458; and the Red Army's advances, 458, 459, 473; orders evacuation of Corsica, 461; accepts withdrawals from large areas of Russia, 462; cancels order to evacuate the Crimea, 471; and the coming cross-Channel landing, 472; and bombing raids on Berlin (November 1943), 476-7, 478; a further attempt on the life of, fails (November 1943), 479; yields space in East, to prepare in West, 486, 492, 514; and the jet aircraft, 486, 488; again rejects a tactical withdrawal (January 1944), 489; 'terror' and 'greater terror', 495; and Hanna Reitsch, 504; and Frau von Exner, 504; the Russian colonial empire of, lost, 507; and Allied escape airmen, 511; and the Red Army the 'undoing' of, 511; and the evacuation of Sevastopol, 522; and the coming cross-Channel landing, 530, 532; and D-Day, 534; and the Normandy deception, 536-7; and the 'Oyster' mine, 538; and the battle in Northern Europe (1944-5), 545, 546, 549, 553, 556, 557, 565-6, 567, 568, 570, 585, 587, 592-3; and the Bomb Plot (July 1944), 557-8, 559, 566; and the photographs of Majdanek, 559; orders evacuation of southern France, 571; von Kluge's suicide letter to, 572; and the defection of Roumania, 574; and the Warsaw uprising, 581; authorizes withdrawal from Estonia, 594; 'donates a town to the Jews', 595; and 'tired, broken man', 597; and the Jet aircraft, 599; and Rommel's death, 602; remains at Rastenburg (October 1944), 606; leaves Rastenburg (never to return), 613; gives Himmler command on Upper Rhine, 614; and the Ardennes offensive, 615, 617, 621; and the defence of Hungary, 617; and the

failure of his 'secret weapons', 624-5; the final 'secret weapon' of, 625, 650; transfers troops from West to East, 626, 627, 628; orders troops from East Prussia to central Poland, 629; orders evacuation of Memel, 632; and the loss of East Prussia, 633; gives Himmler command of Vistula Army Group, 634; rumoured last redoubt of, 643; advised to pull back from Pomerania, 643; 'You may see my hand tremble...', 644; convinced Budapest can be recaptured, 646; dismisses von Rundstedt, 648; visits the Oder, 648; dismisses Guderian, 651; descends to his bunker, 657; warned, about shortage of medicines, 657; and General Lasch, 660-1; and General Wenck, 661; and the defence of Berlin, 663, 667; Eva Braun joins, 666; warned of munition shortages, 666; his fifty-sixth birthday, in the bunker, 668; and the battle for Berlin, 668-9, 669, 669-70, 670-1, 672, 673, 674, 677; his testimony, 677; refuses to allow the surrender of Berlin, 679; commits suicide, 681; condolences on his death, sent from Dublin, 683; his picture, burnt, 695; and 'unconditional surrender', 711; one of the earliest supporters of, commits suicide, 724; his personal physician, hanged, 731; reparations debts unpaid by, finally resolved (1952), 736; and 'Providence', 743
Hitler Youth, the: and an anti-Jewish film, 128; and a 'Year of Service' in the East, 286; a member of, executed, 372; to man anti-aircraft batteries, 397; and the clothing of Germany's victims, 400; 'sacrificed', 585; and the Ardennes offensive, 617; an exhortation to (March 1945), 654; a leader of, and Roosevelt's death, 662; members of, and the murder of Jews at Gardelegen, 663; Hitler inspects soldiers of, 668-9; and the defence of Berlin, 670, 672; at Lübeck, open fire on refugees, 683-4
Hitler Youth Division: in Belgium, 585
'Hitler's little canary' (Denmark): resistance in, 456
Hiyo (Japanese aircraft carrier): 543
Ho Chi-minh: seizes power, 720
Hoepner, General Erich: hanged, 556
Hoess, Rudolf: at Auschwitz, 57, 343, 469-70; executed, 732
Hofacker, Colonel Caesar von: his opposition to Hitler, 511, 553, 556; executed, 620
Holla (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 282
'Hold on!': Hitler's broadcast order, 381
Holland (a parachutist): killed, 573
Holland: a double-agent in, 15; a kidnap in, 26; and Hitler's war plans, 29, 38, 59; invasion of, 61, 62; battle in, 64, 65, 66; motor vessels from at Dunkirk, 83; its future, 85; under German occupation, 103; soldiers of, in Britain, 113; works of art taken from, 130; a protest in, 144; anti-Jewish measures in, 151; executions in, 160, 161, 405; Jews deported from, 205, 317, 343, 344, 348, 350-1, 351, 362, 365, 370, 386, 391, 395, 398, 421,

432, 459, 474, 504, 546, 584; the fate of a British agent in, and the consequences, 331; a merchant ship from, attacked, 343; volunteers from, on the Eastern Front, 348; attempted sabotage, and reprisals, in, 353; German bombers move southward from, 374; soldiers of, in Japanese captivity, 417; forced labour from, 421, 427; air supplies to resistance in, 486; Jews smuggled from, 512; Gestapo records in, destroyed, 515-6; and the Normandy deception plan, 542; to be held, 585; Allied parachute landings in, 593; attacks on dykes in, 598; V1 rockets launched from, 608; 'very hard fighting' in, 610; German troops in, being moved to the Silesian Front, 640; a mass reprisal in, 646; anti-fascists from in Belsen, 664; food supplies for, 678-9; Germans sign surrender in, 687; Jews from, revisit Germany, 743; war criminals released from, 744; the Far Eastern death toll of, 745; wartime death toll in, 746
Hollandia (New Guinea): landings on, 519
Holland, Michel: and the 'Flying Bomb', 463-4, 474; arrested, 497-8
Holocaust: survivors of, meet in Jerusalem (1981), 742; *see also index entries* for 'Final Solution' and Jews
Holohan, Major William V.: behind the lines in Italy, 597
'Holy Trinity': killed, 183
Holmberg (Ruhr): bombed, 577
Hong Kong: 108, 140; Canadian troops on way to, 262; Japan attacks, 271, 273; Japanese land at, 280, 282; surrenders, 282-3; the fate of prisoners-of-war from 366; a post-war execution in, 396; a prisoner-of-war executed in, 468-9; a British naval squadron enters, 721
Honshu Island (Japan): attacked, 642; invasion plans for, 659-660; and the atomic bomb, 697; continued preparations for the invasion of, 703; bombed, 704; shelled, 709; massive air raids on, 715, 717; the day of the planned invasion of, 728
Hood (British battle-cruiser): sunk, 185
Hook of Holland (Holland): rocket bombs launched from, 589
Holzel, Anton: hanged, 669
'Home Alive in Forty-Five': an American soldiers' slogan, 655
Home Army (A.K.): revolts in Warsaw, 562, 564; leaders of being arrested, 581; arrests of members of, by the Russians, 646
Homma, General Masaharu: executed, 728
Homosexuals: to be executed, 156, 361-2; medical experiments on, 598
Hopkins, Harry: Roosevelt's emissary, 150, 151, 155, 167; in Moscow, 218, 219; at Placentia Bay, 220
'Hornet': a German air corps key, broken, 287
Hornet (U.S. aircraft carrier): and the first American bombing of Japan, 317; sunk off Santa Cruz Islands, 372
Hornum (Germany): bombed, 49
Horodenka (Eastern Galicia): Jews deported to their deaths from, 315

INDEX

- Horowitz (a dancer): her act of defiance, 469
- Hornemunn, Eduard: murdered, 669
- Hornemunn, Alexander: murdered, 669
- Hôtel Crillon (Paris): Germans at, 94
- Horthy, Admiral Miklos: aligns Hungary with Germany, 169; visits Hitler, 176, 232, 421; demands halt to deportation of Hungarian Jews, 550, 560; abducted, 603
- Hossbach, General Friedrich: dismissed, 633
- Hötz, Lieutenant-Colonel: assassinated, 247
- Houghton, Captain J.B.: his mission, and fate, 362-3
- House of Commons (London): and the surrender of Belgium, 77-8; and the Battle of Britain, 119-20; bombed, 181; and British military aid to Russia, 239; Churchill speaks about 'air power' in, 500; and the 'Flying bomb' death toll, 552, 564; and the German surrender in Italy and southern Austria, 683
- Houston (U.S. heavy cruiser): sunk, 303
- Hualin (Manchuria): battle at, 717
- Hubener, Helmuth Günther: executed, 372
- Hüber, Kurt: executed, 405
- Hudson, Colonel D.T.: lands in Yugoslavia, 236
- Hudson River (New York): a museum at, 742
- Huelva (Spain): and an Allied deception, 423
- Hull, Cordell: and the fall of France, 94; and Japanese intentions, 263; and no separate peace, 468; 'horrified' by Morgenthau Plan, 592
- Hull (U.S. destroyer): losses on, 618
- Hulme, Sergeant Clive: in action, 184
- Huls (Ruhr): bombed, 439
- Humberside (England): bombed, 181
- Humbie (Scotland): a German bomber shot down at, 25
- Hungary: and the German invasion of Yugoslavia, 166; and the German invasion of Greece, 169; treatment of Jews and Serbs by, 174; declares war on Russia, 202; Jews from, killed at Kamenets-Podolsk, 227; Britain declares war on, 270; and a German demand for the 'evacuation' of Jews, 363-4; troops from, at Stalingrad, 400; forced labourers from, killed in an Allied air raid, 453; German occupation of, 508, 509; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 523-4, 527, 530, 546, 550, 560; and slave labour, 525; and Allied bombing raids, 530, 550; and Allied mining, of the Danube, 599; Red Army advances through, 616; declares war on Germany, 624; Germany's need for the oil of, 646, 651; final battles in, 651, 654, 657; Red Army master of, 661; troops from, at Belsen, 663-4; to be 'police-governed', 686-7; German speaking peoples in, to be 'removed', 710; in the Soviet bloc, 723
- Hunt, Captain Ray: and the American landings on Luzon, 628
- Husseini, Haj Amin el- (Mufti of Jerusalem): meets Hitler, 265; and a Muslim revolt, 458
- Huston, John: his film, cut, 481
- Hutou (Manchuria): battle at, 717; mass suicide at, 720
- Hyde Park (New York State): Churchill and Roosevelt at, 451, 594
- Hydro (Norwegian ferry boat): sunk, 500
- I-23 (Japanese submarine): sunk, 303
- 'I. Bagerov': escapes from captivity, 480
- Iceland: occupied, 63; defence of, to be taken over by the United States, 190, 208; and the Russian convoy route, 239, 314, 325
- Ie Shima (Ryukyu Islands): American landing on, 666; Ernie Pyle killed on, 668
- Igren (south Russia): inmates of mental hospital at, murdered, 298
- Iheya Islands (Okinawa): seized, 697
- Ihler, General: surrenders, 92
- Ijmuiden (Holland): British troops land at, 67
- Ijssel River (Holland): Germans cross, 62
- Ilja (White Russia): Jews murdered in, 305
- Illustrions* (British aircraft carrier): reaches Egypt, 122; in action, 140; badly damaged, 149, 150
- Ilmen Lake (Russia): partisans in action near, 264-5; a rumour concerning, 324
- Ilomantsi (Finland): defended, 34
- Imita Ridge (New Guinea): Australians driven back to, 361
- Imabari (Japan): bombed, 712
- Imperial Guards Division (Japan): commander of, assassinated, 717
- Imphal (India): a retreat to, 325; an advance from, 404; besieged, 512; an air lift to, 517; continuing fighting on, 541; Japanese driven from, 613
- Impulsive* (British destroyer): its efforts at rescue, 503
- Inber, Vera: in Leningrad, 227, 266
- Indaw (Burma): and a sabotage mission, 404
- India: troops needed from, 68; Hitler's admiration for British rule in, 83; and the possibility of Hitler at the 'gates' of, 120; troops from, in action in Malaya, 284, 296, 300; and the *Empress of Asia*, 299; and Japan, 316; General Stilwell withdraws to, 321; aid to Egypt diverted from, 336-7; troops from, in North Africa, 338, 358; a setback to communications with, 376; troops from, in Burma, 399, 646; troops from, in action in Italy, 498, 509, 522, 660; troops of, besieged in Imphal, 517; war dead of, 746
- Indian National Army: and 'Asia for the Asiatics', 278; and Japan, 419, 598; members of, brought to trial, 724-5
- Indian Ocean: 100, 101, 140; a Japanese attack across, 314; survivors, machine-gunned in, 500, 509-10; end of Japanese mastery in, 517
- Indianapolis* (U.S. cruiser): brings atomic bomb across the Pacific, 709; sunk, 709-10; 'Greetings ... from the men of', 712; news of the sinking of, made public, 718
- Indomitable* (British aircraft carrier): runs aground, 268
- Indonesia: independence of, 730, 733
- Infantes, Esteban: on the Eastern Front, 465
- Inland Sea (Japan): mines dropped in, 712; a naval commander, cheated of his ovation in, 718
- Innsbruck (Austria): surrenders to the Americans, 684
- Inoguchi, Captain Toshihei: goes down with his ship, 606
- Ionian Sea: naval action in, 140
- Inönü, Ismet: a message of support to, 157
- Insberg (East Prussia): Hitler sees a rocket bomb at, 479
- International Bank for Reconstruction and Development: established, 727
- International Military Tribunal: established, 715; the four indictments of, 724; to be set up in Tokyo, 728; its sentences (at Nuremberg), 731; verdicts of (in Tokyo), 733
- Intrepid* (U.S. aircraft carrier): losses on, 614, 666; becomes a museum, 742
- Iosif Stalin* (Soviet steamer): sunk, 361
- Ipswich (England): and a possible German invasion, 123
- Iran (Persia): pressure on, 189; Anglo-Soviet occupation of, 226; Anglo-Soviet Treaty with, 296; an American aircrew reach, 324; threat to oil fields in, 348; American aid to Russia through, 367; Soviet pressure on, 728
- Iraq: a blow to Britain in, 168; British troops land in, 174-5; surrender of Rashid Ali in, 187; planned German expedition to, 189
- Iron Bottom Bay (Solomon Islands): battle in, 419
- Iron Cross: awarded, 62, 126, 205, 332, 348, 428, 504, 542, 560, 614, 670; not suitable for executioners, 256; a winner of, executed, 332, 549; winners of, paraded in Moscow, 556
- 'Iron Curtain': and the 'permanent prevention of war', 729
- Iron Gates (Danube): Germans pull back to a defensive line at, 575
- Iron Guard: the attack Jews (in Roumania), 151
- Irrawaddy River (Burma): glider landings across, 506
- I-shan (China): liberated, 699
- Isigny (Normandy): and an Allied deception, 532
- Isle of May (Scotland): two merchant ships sunk off, 689
- Ismay, General Sir Hastings: and Swedish neutrality, 78; and the Battle of Britain, 118-9; and the Blitz, 173
- Israel: accepts reparations payments from West Germany, 736; the trial of Eichmann in, 739-40; Jews from, revisit Germany, 743
- Istra (near Moscow): German troops reach, 262; Germans driven from, 278
- Istria (Italy): Italians to march from, 170; Germans take control of, 463; to be liberated by Tito's partisans, 680
- Itagaki, General Seishiro: signs a formal surrender, 722
- 'Italian Social Republic': established, 463
- Italy: fate of a merchant ship from, 29; and Finland, 34; declares war on France and Britain, 90; occupies Menton, 101; naval battle off toe of, 109; occupies Berbera, 120; and Japan,

- 129; invades Greece, 135, 143; approaches the Suez Canal, 135; a setback to, in Egypt, 145; setbacks to, in East Africa, 153, 165; fails to redress military balance in Albania, 162; a successful exploit by, 165; a naval victory over, 166; lands on Crete, 186; assets of, in the United States, frozen 190; declares war on Russia, 199; and an attack on Malta, 216; top secret cypher of, broken, 218, 254, 357; and a raid on Alexandria, 280; and reprisals in Yugoslavia, 323; and a successful naval action off Egypt, 333; soldiers from, on the Eastern Front, 355, 381, 385; and the Jews of Tunisia, 386; prospect of defeat or defection of, 427, 430; troops from, fight Yugoslav partisans, 431; driven from the islands between Tunisia and Sicily, 437; Allied bombing of, 441; and the fall of Mussolini, 445-6, 448, 452, 456; Allied invasion of, 457; further Allied landing on, 459; and the German occupation of Italy, 460; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 462, 466, 473, 494, 514, 564; declares war on Germany, 467; soldiers from, in action against Germans, 474, 490; and Allied bombing raids, 482; air supplies to resistance in, 486; to be reinforced, by Hitler, 492; partisans in, 498, 519, 525, 539, 544; fate of prisoners-of-war from, 461-2, 475, 534; anti-partisan sweeps in, 550, 554, 597; renewed partisan activity in, 575-6, 587, 589; partisans in, betrayed, 593; partisans in, receive an American mission, 597; and the hazards of combat, 599; partisans in, escape a sweep, 613; German troops in, being moved to the Silesian front, 638, 640; German troops in, and a possible surrender, 648; Hitler urges his troops in, to 'stand firm', 657; Hitler rejects an appeal to withdraw in, 667; final battles in, 669; partisans killed in (near Gorizia), 669; a general uprising in, 672; and communism, 729
- Italian Alpine Division (in Greece): 'will be crushed', 139-40
- Ito, Lieutenant Commander Torashi: confesses, then commits suicide 725
- 'Ivans': the terrible winters of, 412
- Iwo Jima (Pacific): a naval engagement off, 500; aerial bombardment of, 642; battle for, 642-3
- Izbushensky (southern Russia): a cavalry battle at, 355
- Izhorsky Steel Mill (Leningrad): rebuilt, 548
- Izieu (France): Jews deported from, 514
- Izmail (Bessarabia): Soviet troops enter, 105
- Izium (south Russia): Russians poised to retake, 293; Germans capture, 325; Germans driven from, 399
- 'Jack': a double agent, 255
- Jacob, Max: dies, 506
- Jacobi, Harry: saved, 67
- 'Jacqueline' (Yvonne Rudellat): her clandestine mission, 338-9; dies, 672
- Jadovno (Yugoslavia): mass murder at, 225
- Jaeckeln, s.s. General Franz: and the killing of Jews from Hungary, 227; and a sweep against Soviet partisans, 305
- Jaeger, s.s. Colonel Karl: and the Jews of Lithuania, 267, 298
- Jajce (Yugoslavia): Tito's partisans move to, 455; Tito's partisans driven from, 489
- Jakobs, Josef: executed, 155
- James, Lieutenant D.P.: his escape from captivity, 480
- James, Lieutenant: killed, 146
- Jankowski, Stanislaw: recalls two acts of defiance, 470
- Janowska Camp (Lvov): evidence of mass murder to be destroyed at, 438
- Janus* (British destroyer): sunk, 492
- Japan: Soviet espionage in, 45; and French Indo-China, 108; joins the Axis, 129; and the British naval victory over Italy, 140; and Soviet fears, 149; its eventual defeat envisaged (March 1941), 167; signs neutrality pact with Soviet Union, 173; and its 'Magic' cypher system broken, 178-271; urged to enter war against Germany, 206; occupies French Indo-China, 216; a warning to, 222; an assurance from Hitler to, 226; and the Togo government, 245; air defences in, 249; Pearl Harbour preparations by, 249, 253, 254, 263; American demands to, 264; imminent attacks by, 268; attacks Pearl Harbour, 272; first victories throughout South-East Asia, 273-80; and Australia, 280; German pressure on, 312; bombed, 317, 321; cyphers of, read, 322; a submarine from, docks at Lorient, 348; and the battle for New Guinea, 308, 322, 338, 341; 345, 346, 355, 361, 375, 378; and the battle of Guadalcanal, 350, 361, 363, 368, 372, 374, 377, 383; continuing bombing of, 378, 645, 648, 696, 718; and Allied priorities, agreed at Casablanca, 397; and the Indian National Army, 423; and the Suluk revolt, 469; and the Soviet Union, 478, 602, 640; and the fate of Allied merchant seamen, 500, 509-10; Argentina declares war on, 653; and the atomic bomb on Hiroshima, 675-6, 694, 710, 712-14, 715; and a possible negotiated peace with, 701, 705, 707-8, 710; and the Soviet Union (in 1945), 711, 715, 717, 720; and the effect of the atomic bomb, on continuing the war, 716; signs peace treaties, 735; wartime death toll of, 746
- see also index entries for Hirohito, Hiroshima, Prisoners-of-War, Tokyo, 'Magic', 'Purple'
- Jarocin (Poland): evacuations from, 2
- Jaroslaw (Poland): Hitler at, 9
- Jarry, Colonel: flown to France, 461
- Jasenovac (Yugoslavia): Jews murdered at, 390; a revolt at, 672
- Jassy (Roumania): Jews murdered in, 204; Soviet forces enter, 574
- Java* (Dutch light cruiser): sunk, 303
- Java (Dutch East Indies): evacuated, 302, 303, 306; battles off, 303-4, 305-6
- Java Sea: naval battle in, 303-4
- Jawiszowice (East Upper Silesia): a forced labour camp at, 353
- Jaworow (Eastern Galicia): Jews of, resist deportation, 421
- Jaworzno (East Upper Silesia): a labour camp at, 438
- Jay, John: his descendant hanged, 581
- Jean Bart* (French battleship): sailed to safety, 100; put out of action, 109
- 'Jeff': a double agent ('O.K.'), 255, 453
- Jervis Bay* (armed merchant cruiser): attacked, 138
- Jenninger, Philipp: his questions, recalling the past, 743
- Jersey (Channel Islands): Germans occupy, 105
- Jerusalem (Israel): a survivor gives evidence in, 630; survivors gather in, 742
- Jerusalem Avenue (Warsaw): an execution on, 495
- Jeschonnek, General Hans: commits suicide, 453
- Jesselton (North Borneo): a revolt in, 469; Japanese garrison at, surrenders, 725
- Jet aircraft (German): shot down, 599; in action, 622, 649, 650; airfields for, bombed, 651, 652; Himmler's confidence in, 657; 'massacre' of, 661; final air battle of (above Berlin), 666
- 'Jewish Bolshevism': and National Socialism, 191
- Jewish Brigade Group: established, 576; in action in Italy, 660
- Jewish Chronicle* (London): and 'unspeakable evils', 254, 255
- Jewish Council: in Warsaw, 28
- Jewish Fighting Organization: established in Poland, 346; acts of defiance by, 388, 440
- Jews: Hitler's obsession with, 6, 28, 36-7, 100, 14, 151, 160, 179, 207, 209, 224, 232, 245, 257, 267, 284, 293, 295, 296, 301, 310, 311, 328, 340-1, 366, 368, 376, 377, 386, 389, 398, 407, 413, 420-1, 438-9, 439, 508, 507-8, 595, 677; murdered (1939), 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 12, 27, 28, 31; murdered (1940), 39, 43, 56-7, 105, 145; murdered (1941) 151, 182, 201, 204, 209, 213, 214-5, 216, 217, 218, 218-9, 219-20, 223, 225, 227, 228, 228-9, 232, 235, 239, 241, 243, 246, 247, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 255, 257, 260, 263, 266, 268; (in 1942) 290, 293, 295, 296, 297, 305, 306, 308, 315, 322, 324, 326-7, 328, 329, 331, 332, 336, 345, 355, 367-8; (in 1943), 390, 406-7, 435, 444, 460-1, 481; (in 1944), 490, 578, 595; (in 1945) 669, 672, 683-4; their 'annihilation' threatened, 6, 151; and the 'Commissar Decree', 160, 168-9; and Himmler, 188, 207, 213, 217-8, 218, 220, 257, 317, 333, 337, 368, 394-5; and the execution of a Pole, 22; deported, 22-3, 27, 49, 133, 244, 245; indignities against, 24; reprisals against, 28; future of, as seen from Berlin, 29, 40; and forced labour, 43, 460-1; and Dr Goebbels, 87, 128, 224, 257, 301, 306, 310, 311-2, 327; and euthanasia, 105, 336; and the spread of anti-Jewish measures, 127, 129, 151; and an anti-Jewish film, 128, 144; in Belgrade, 173; in Hungarian-occupied Yugoslavia, 174; in Baghdad, 187; in Norway, 205; in Slovakia, 232; the 'destroyer', 245; and the decision to kill by gassing, 249-50; protests on behalf of, 250, 288, 481; sympathy for, 255, 256, 633;

INDEX

Jews—contd.

resistance by, 356, 308, 328, 341, 345, 376, 388, 393-4, 421, 424, 440, 460-1, 467, 516, 600; and the Mufti of Jerusalem, 265; and the death camps (Chelmno), 274-5, 279, 364, 541, 630; (Belzec), 292, 307-8, 310, 315, 322, 351, 362, 364, 370, 386; (Auschwitz-Birkenau), 322, 335, 340, 343, 351, 356-7, 362, 365, 369-70, 372, 386, 391, 395, 398, 400, 407, 408, 413, 424, 432, 436, 440, 444, 459, 462, 465, 467, 470, 471, 474, 488, 490, 494, 504, 507, 510, 514, 520, 523-4, 525, 527, 540, 546, 550, 559-60, 562, 564, 571, 582, 584, 595, 598, 608; (Sobibor), 322, 326, 351, 364, 370, 386, 395, 424, 467; (Maly Trostenets), 324, 332, 351, 364; (Treblinka), 343-4, 346, 352, 354, 364, 369, 370, 386, 391, 393, 406, 421, 428; (Majdanek), 376, 559; and Gypsies, 282, 297; in Yugoslavia, 225, 295, 390, 672; and the British bombing of Cologne, 329; and the assassination of Heydrich, 329, 331-2; and medical experiments, 340, 356-7, 368, 370, 431-2, 436; a declaration on behalf of (17 December 1942), 387; 'warned ... in time' (in Berlin), 410; rescued (from Denmark), 464; of Hungary (in 1944), 508, 509, 527, 603; rescued (from Holland), 512; killed, in Crete, 534; in the Warsaw uprising (August 1944), 565; rescue of (from Yugoslavia), 585; a helper of, arrested, 585; killed by Allied bombs (at Auschwitz), 591; marched out of Budapest, 603; a helper of, executed in Berlin, 629; mass graves of, discovered in southern Germany, 673; shot, in Italy, 673; shot, at Marienbad, 674; killed during evacuations, 675; and Hitler's testimony, 677; possible revenge by, 693; seek 'compensation' from Germany, 723-4; killed, after the war, 730; survivors, held in camps on Cyprus, 730; and reparations from Germany, 723-4, 735; survivors among, meet in Jerusalem, 742; former German citizens, return to Germany, 743; historical questions concerning (asked in 1988), 743; wartime death toll of, 746

'Jill': a Japanese warplane, in action, 542-3

Jinjo (Japanese escort carrier): sunk, 613

Jodi, General Alfred: 69, 75, 113, 145, 160; and German execution plans for Russia, 183; and the war with Russia, 199; and the fall of Mussolini, 446; and the Normandy deception, 537; and the Ardennes, 593; and the defence of Berlin, 670-1; and the German surrender, 689; hanged, 731; posthumous pardon for, 737

Johanngeorgenstadt (Germany): a French deportee executed at, 673

John Birch Society: opposes Communism, 720-1

'John Bull': to be brought to his knees, 177

Johann, Lieutenant-Colonel Chandler W.: raises the flag, 642

Johore Straits (Malaya): Japanese cross, 299

Joint Basic War Plan Number One (Anglo-American): agreed, 166

Joint Intelligence Committee (British): and German intentions, 30, 311

Joly, Lieutenant ('Valentin'): killed, 554

Jones, Private Ralph: killed, 565

Jones, Dr R. V.: and the German rocket bomb, 416, 464, 557; and the German sailor, 612

Jonge Jan (Belgian fishing vessel): at Dunkirk, 81

Jongh, Frederic de: betrayed, and shot, 436

Jösing Fjord (Norway): a victory in, 42

Jovanovic, Mara: and the killings of Sabac, 225

Joyce, William ('Lord Haw-Haw'): his broadcasts, 10, 115, 119, 329, 458, 488, 583-4; arrested, 696; hanged, 727

Jud Süß (film): shown in Berlin, 128; shown in Breslau, 151

'Judy': Japanese warplane, in action, 542-3

Jülich (Germany): Jews deported to their deaths from, 310; Churchill on German soil at, 645

Julius Caesar: 'The die is cast', 601

Julius Caesar (Shakespeare): performed on the 'Railway of Death', 336, 345

Jung, Dr Edwin: his experiments, 32

Junger, Ernst: seeks Hitler's overthrow, 511

'Juno' Beach (Normandy): landing at, 534

Jupiter (British destroyer): sunk, 303

Jüterbog (south of Berlin): a proposed defence line at, 671; Red Army enters, 671-2

Jutland, Battle of (1916): guns used at, in use in 1944, 557

Juvincoirt (France): bombed, 522

Juvisy (France): Germans to enter, 92

Kaafjord (Norway): *Tirpitz*, bombed in, 513

Kachins: in action in Burma, 506

Kaczmarek, Stefan: shot, 435

Kafka, Franz: his friend's suicide, 95

Kaga (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 330

Kagan, Joseph: and the fate of 534 Jews in Kovno, 224-5

Kagoshima Bay (Japan): and a Pearl Harbour practice run, 254

Kain, Flying Officer, E.J.: his victory, 21-22

Kainz, Ludwig: in Paris, gives information to a spy, 150

'Kaiten': Japanese suicide torpedo, in action, 703, 712

Kakazu Ridge (Okinawa): fighting on, 662

Kalach (Russia): battle at, 380

Kalamata (Greece): evacuation from, 175; and an Allied deception, 423

Kalau (Germany): German forces enter, 668

Kalinin (Russia): falls to the Germans, 244, 265; battle near, 270; Russians recapture, 279, 287; a locksmith from, killed at Neuengamme, 611

Kalinovich (White Russia): Germans driven from, 489

Kaliz (Poland): an execution in, 22; Jews murdered by gas van in, 250

Kaliteyev, Captain Vyacheslav: executed, 227; rehabilitated, 739

Kallmeyer, Dr: an expert in gassing, 250

Kalmyk Region (of southern Russia): German plans for, 193

Kaltenbrunner, S.S. General, Ernst: to co-ordinate deportations, 398; to run Military Counter-Intelligence, 499; and Hitler's confidence in victory (February 1945), 639; 'a thousand men must still die every day' (in Mauthausen), 674; hanged, 731

Kaluga (Russia): Germans seize, 243; Germans evacuate, 283; heavy German losses near, 296

Kamaishi (Japan): bombed, 703

Kamchatka (Russia): 722

Kamenets-Podolsk (Russia): partisans organized in, 202; Jews killed in, 225, 509; Red Army enters, 511

Kamensk (Russia): abandoned, 341

Kamikaze ('divine wind'): suicide pilots, 606, 617, 627, 657, 697, 700, 712, 717; and other suicide devices, 703, 712

Kaminski Brigade: in Warsaw, 564, 565

Kampar (Malaya): battle at, 284

Kanchanaburi (Thailand): an Allied cemetery at, 738

Kandalaksha (Russia): German attack on, 206

Kantariya, Sergeant: takes the Red Banner into the Reichstag, 681

Kantor, Alfred: 'It's over', 691

Kantorovich, Lev: killed in action, 205

Kaplan, Chaim: in Warsaw, 28, 32, 47, 145, 257

Kaplanas, Zahar: saved, 511

Kapuvár (Hungary): Soviet troops enter, 654

Karasev (Soviet historian): and the coming of war (in June 1941), 198-9

Karcz, Tadeusz: shot, 479

Karczew (Poland): Jews killed at, 386

Karelia (Finland): Soviet control of, 40; attacked, 204; a Norwegian mission to, 612-3

Karens: resist the Japanese, 485

'Karl': a new German mortar, 214

Karlshorst (near Berlin): German forces sign a surrender at, 690

Karlsruhe (Germany): and mines in the Rhine, 64; four British agents imprisoned in, 555

Karpowka (Poland): villagers murdered in, 482

Kashira (near Moscow): Germans draw near to, 262

Kashtankin, Victor: 'Dying is simple', 510

Kassala (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan): Italians withdraw from, 153

Kassel (Germany): bombed, 446, 469

Kasserine Pass (Tunisia): battle at, 402

Kastner, Rudolf: and Adolf Eichmann, 603

Katerini (Greece): Jews saved in, 413

Katowice (Poland): anti-Jewish measures in, 12; mass execution of Poles in, 46

Katagat, the: Russian interest in, 141; mining of approach to, 189

Katyn (Soviet Union): and Polish prisoners-of-war, 53, 731

Katyusha rocket: in action, 210

Katz, Hillel: a Soviet spy, 150, 334

- Katznelson, Yithak: gassed at Auschwitz, 520
- Kaufbeuren (Bavaria): euthanasia at, 379
- Kawaguchi, General: at Guadalcanal, 372
- Kawasaki (Japan): bombed, 648
- Kazakhstan (Soviet Central Asia): evacuations to, 199, 240
- Kazakhstan* (Soviet troop transport): heroism on, 227; the captain of, rehabilitated, 739
- Kazan Railway Station (Moscow): Stalin's remarks at, 173
- Kazinets, Isai: hanged, 323
- Kazimierz Dolny (Poland): Poles murdered at, 379
- Kazimierz Wielka (Poland): a pilot in hiding near, 570
- Kearney* (U.S. destroyer): torpedoed, 244-5
- Kecskemet (Hungary): Red Army reaches, 608
- Kedainiai (Lithuania): Jews killed in, 214-5, 228
- Kedrou (Crete): reprisals at, 520
- Keeble, Lieutenant: killed, 114
- Keitel, General Wilhelm: and the execution of Polish civilians, 8; and the German plans in the West, 20; and the future of Poland, 22; and the French armistice, 101; and the German invasion of Russia, 212, 230, 233; and scorched earth, 275; and German casualties, 363; and the fate of Russia, 370; and anti-partisan activity, 386; and the battle for Berlin, 679; signs the final instrument of surrender, 690; hanged, 731
- Kelebia (Tunisia): Axis forces at, continue to fight, 426
- Kelly* (British destroyer): in action at Namsos, 58; crippled, 59; sunk, off Crete, 185
- Kempner, Vitka: her sabotage mission, 331
- Kendari (Celebes): Japanese about to land at, 293
- Kennedy, John F.: in action in the Solomon Islands, 449, 471
- Kennedy, Joseph P.: contradicted, 120, 150
- Kennington (London): a pilot bales out over, 125
- Kensington (London): a 'Flying Bomb' at, 542
- Kent (England): 'Flying Bomb' deaths in, 549
- Kentish, Leonard: abducted, and killed, 396
- Kentucky Military Museum (Kentucky): a trophy at, 674
- Kerama Retto (Ryukyu Islands): battle for, 655
- Kerch (Crimea): Jews murdered at, 260; battle on, 320, 325
- Kerch Straits (Russia): 222; Soviet troops land on, 283, 284, 286; German plans to advance through, 341; Germans retreat back across, 462
- Keren (Eritrea): Italians driven from, 165
- Kesselring, Field Marshal Albrecht von: his anti-partisan order, 550; in Italy, 650; Hitler's 'stand firm' message to, 657; urges a stand in the Harz Mountains, 667; sentenced to death, pardoned, and freed, 732
- Kessler, General: surrenders to the Americans, while on his way to Tokyo, 693
- Kevu, Benjamin: takes American crewmen to safety, 449
- Key, José: a spy, shot, 326
- Khalkin Gol (Soviet Far East): Japanese defeated at, 2; a film of, 468
- Kharkov (Ukraine): factory evacuations from, 205, 275; a German objective, 222, 238; Germans enter, 249; German reserves sent from, 266; Russians seek to isolate, 293; a rumour concerning, 324; a Russian attack near, 325, 327; Red Army reaches outskirts of, 404; Hitler seeks recapture of, 406; Red Army assault on centre of, 410; German troops re-enter, 412; and the battle of Kursk, 424; Soviet forces approach, 450; German forces withdraw from, 454; Red Army liberates, 454; a war crimes trial in, 480
- Kharkov Tank Works: relocated, 275
- Khatskilevich, General: killed in action, 201
- Khatyn (White Russia): villagers murdered at, 414
- Kherson (South Russia): Jews and Russians murdered in, 239
- Khmelnik (Ukraine): Jews murdered in, 235
- Khimki (near Moscow): German troops reach, 267
- Kholm (Russia): Germans driven from (1942), 293; Germans driven from (1944), 503
- Khota Baru (Malaya): 249
- Khrushchev, Nikita: in the Ukraine, 191; and the defence of Kiev, 194, 233; and the organization of partisans, 203
- Kiangnan (Luzon): napalm used at, 702
- Kidney Ridge (El Alamein): secured, 371
- Kieffer, Josef: and the shooting of British commandos, 552; executed, 734
- Kiel (Germany): leaflets dropped on, 46; bombed, 132, 417, 446; a new submarine being fabricated in, 625; dock facilities at, bombed, 625; six thousand soldiers and refugees drowned off, 635; refugee ships reach, 684; a war criminal dies in, on the eve of his trial (1957), 738
- Kielec (Poland): labour camps near, 23; German troops sent to, too late, 629; Jews murdered in, after the war, 730
- Kienitz (River Oder): Soviet tanks reach, 635-6
- Kieta (Solomon Islands): Japanese about to land at, 293
- Kiev (Soviet Union): German plan against, 114, 147; Soviet defences in area of, 168, 170-1, 177; Soviet troop concentrations near, 179; last-minute plans for, 192, 194; on the eve of war, 196; factory evacuations from, 206; a Soviet counter-attack from, 209; Germans poised to enter, 231, 232; Russians withdraw from, 236; Germans enter, 237; Jews murdered in, 239, 290; 'Germanization' in, 253; partisans shot near, 298; slave labourers shot near, 460; a defence line, to be strengthened near, 462; Germans driven from, 473
- Kiirun (Formosa): prisoners-of-war liberated in, 722
- Kimberley* (British destroyer): damaged, 55
- Kimmel, Admiral: and Japanese intentions, 263; and American alertness, 737
- King, Admiral: and the Arctic convoys, 396
- King, Mackenzie: and Britain's future, 102
- King's Award for Bravery: won by an eleven-year-old boy, 126
- Kingisepp (Russia): abandoned, 217; Red Army returns to, 496
- Kingsman, Lieutenant Charles F.: and the Italian partisans, 519
- Kinsayok Camp (Thailand): deaths in, 417, 462
- Kinugasa* (Japanese heavy cruiser): sunk, 377
- Kinzel, General Hans: and the German surrender, 684
- Kirishima* (Japanese battleship): sunk, 377
- Kiriwina Island (Pacific Ocean): Americans land on, 439
- Kirkenes (Norway): and a German war correspondent, 191; Stalin's request concerning, 214; Germans abandon, 613
- Kirponos, General: told 'Do not move', 192; orders a new defence line, 205; receives Stalin's orders, in Kiev, 232; killed in action, 236
- Kisaragi* (Japanese destroyer): sunk, 278
- Kishinev (Bessarabia): Jews murdered in, 219; Red Army approaches, 510
- Kiska Island (Aleutians): Japanese land on, 330; American bombers attack, 359-60; a naval battle off, 415; Japanese abandon, 447; Americans and Canadians land on, 451
- Kislovodsk (Caucasus): Germans enter, 353; Jews murdered at, 359
- Kita, Nagai: and Pearl Harbour, 163, 238, 249, 268, 271
- 'Kite': the German army's most secret supply key to the East, broken, 287
- Kitzelmann, Michael: his protest, and execution, 332
- Kladovo (Yugoslavia): Soviet forces reach, 587
- Klarsfeld, Arno: deported to Auschwitz, 471
- Klein, Sergeant Zigmund: killed, 145
- Kleist, General Paul von: and the British forces around Dunkirk, 72; east of Kiev, 233; forbidden to retreat, 266; orders the evacuation of the Crimea, 471
- Kleist-Schmenzin, Ewald von: beheaded, 660
- Klessheim Castle (Salzburg): Hitler meets Horthy at, 421, 509; Hitler sees a tank demonstration at, 517
- Kletnya (Russia): Soviet partisans regroup near, 331; an anti-partisan sweep near, 390, 392
- Klets (Russia): murder of Jews at, 252; Jews flee from, 345
- Klimovskikh, General: and the imminence of war, 194; shot, 217
- Klin (near Moscow): Germans reach, 262; Germans driven out of, 279

INDEX

- Klintsy (Russia): mass murder at, 306;
Germans to withdraw from, 462
- Klissura (Greece): Italians driven back to, 149; Italians drive out of, 149
- Klooga (Estonia): Jews murdered at, 395
- Klop, Lieutenant Dirk: dies of his wounds, 27
- Klopper, General Hendrik: surrenders Tobruk, 335
- Kluge, General Günther von: in Paris, 94; and Hitler's visit to Paris, 102; and Hitler's visit to Lille, 104; and the German opposition to Hitler, 218; and the Kursk battle to end, 444; and the evacuation of Orel, 446; a protest from, 458; urges a withdrawal, 462; replaces von Rundstedt, 549; is himself replaced, 570; commits suicide, 572; his final appeal, about tank deficiencies and shortages of fuel, 576-7
- Klusmeir, Captain Emil: sinks two Allied merchant ships (on 7 May 1945), 689
- Knauf, Erich: executed, 521
- Knight, Captain Donald: killed in Yugoslavia, 455
- Knight's Cross (to the Iron Cross): award of, 66, 87, 154, 238, 405-6, 465, 482, 503, 546, 556, 676, 679; a winner of, paraded in Moscow, 556
- Knightsbridge (London): a 'Flying Bomb' at, 562
- Knin (Yugoslavia): bombed, 505
- Knipping, Max: executed (in 1947), 732
- Knochen, Helmut: his award, 26-7; heads the Paris Gestapo, 94-5, 242; tried, sentenced, and later released, 738
- Knochlein, SS Captain Fritz: orders a massacre, 77; hanged, 733
- Knox, Frank: and Pearl Harbour, 140, 154
- Kobe (Japan): bombed, 317, 648; Japanese fleet at, attacked, 650
- Koblentz (Rhineland): Jews deported from, 329; bombed, 622
- Kobona (Lake Ladoga): supplies, 261
- Kobryn (Poland): a signals centre, 192; two last trains through, 196
- Kobyłka (Poland): a defence line at, 562
- Kocani (Greece): partisan activity near, 601
- Koch, Erich: visits Hitler, 359; his contempt for Russians, 408-9
- Koch, Karl: an SS man, executed by the SS, 734
- Koch, Karl: an S.S. man, executed by the S.S., 734
- Koedel, Marie: a German agent, 37
- Koenig, General Marie-Pierre: and the liberation of Paris, 578
- Koeppen, Walter: and Hitler's plans for Russia, 361
- Kohima (India): besieged, 514, 541; Japanese driven from, 613
- Kohl, Helmut: and the 'horror of war', 743
- Kohn, Armand: deported, 571
- Kohn, Georges-André: deported, 571; murdered, 669
- Kohn, Dr Hugo: sent to Auschwitz, 424
- Kokkorevo (Lake Ladoga): supplies reach, 260
- Kokoda (New Guinea): Australians defend, 341; Australians fall back from, 345; Japanese seize, 346; Australians forced further back from, 355, 361; Australians move back to, 375, 378; reconquest of heights on trail to, 477
- Kokura (Japan): a possible atomic bomb target, 694; obscured by cloud, 715
- Kolbe, Father Maximilian: his sacrifice, 219
- Kolberg (East Prussia): its heroic past, 635; acquired by Poland, 711
- Kolberg (film): portrays heroism, 635
- Koldyczewo (White Russia): a slave labour camp revolt at, 510
- Kolo (Poland): bombed, 2; Jews deported from, to their deaths, 274
- Kolombangara Island (Solomons): a skirmish off, 449; a naval action off, 450; Americans land on, 466
- Kolomyia (Eastern Galicia): Jews from, murdered, 362; Red Army enters, 511-2
- Kolonna (near Moscow): battle at, 267
- Komandorski Islands: Battle of, 15
- Komet (German commerce raider): sets sail, 109
- Koniev, General: advances westward, 554; orders the final artillery barrage of the Second World War in Europe, 691
- Königsberg (Germany): to be bombed, 198; Hitler's plans for, 291; bombed, 582-3; besieged, 654; surrenders, 660; fighting near, 687, 689
- Königstein (Saxony): an escape from, 317
- Konotop (southern Russia): Germans driven from, 459
- Konohe, Prince Fumimaro: comes to power in Japan, 111; resigns, 245
- Konstanz (Germany): a would-be assassin caught in, 26
- Konstruktor (Soviet gunboat): crosses Lake Ladoga, 253
- Konyu Camp (Thailand): 'breaking men' in, 417; Tamils 'die like flies' near, 422; a 'real camp of death', 435
- Kopec, Professor: shot, 162
- Korbakov, General: shot, 208-9
- Korea: forced labourers from, in New Guinea, 396
- Koreans: surrender, on Makin Atoll, 476
- Koren, Arie: and a German manhunt, 384
- Korherr, Dr Richard: and the statistics of mass murder, 414
- Koritsa (Albania): Greeks reach, 143
- Kormoran (German ocean raider): in action, 259
- Korn, Hans Robert Martin: his saga, and fate, 565
- Korobkov, General: shot, 217
- Korosten (Russia): a defensive line at, 205; a Soviet counter-attack, at 209; Jews killed in, 232; a Russian attack at, 478
- Korsun (southern Russia): Germans defeated at, 499
- Koryzis, Alexander: commits suicide, 174
- Korzec (Volhynia): Jews murdered at, 326
- Kos (Dodecanese Islands): Germans land on, 465; and an escape line, 495-6; Jews of, deported to Auschwitz, 559-60, 560; German forces on, surrender, 692
- Kosciusko, General: his monument blown up, 27
- Kosice (Slovakia): Red Army enters, 632
- Kosmodemianskaya, Zoia: hanged, 265
- Kossak, Zofia: helps Jews, 384
- Kostroma (Russia): reinforcements gather at, 267
- Kosygin, Alexsei: and the removal of factories, 199
- Kostas, Stefan: executed, 612
- Kotelnikovo (southern Russia): Germans reach, 348; Germans attacked at, 385; Russians recapture, 389
- Kotleva (Ukraine): Russians enter, 455
- Kott, Andrzej: captured, 39
- Kotzebe, Lieutenant Albert: on the Elbe, 673
- Kovner, Abba: an eye-witness, 229
- Kovno (Lithuania): frontier violated near, 194; bombed, 198; a battle near, 199; Jews murdered in, 204-5, 207, 223, 224-5, 239, 242, 250, 263, 308, 399, 511; a protest about the murder of Jews in, 250; Jews in ghetto of, 267; Jewish deportees murdered in, 263, 290; Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 339; the Allied invasion of Sicily, as seen from, 443; Jews in hiding in, discovered, and killed 555; Red Army enters, 562-3; Jewish women from, killed by their S.S. guards, 675; a killer of Jews in, extradited, 734
- Kovpak, Sidor: a partisan leader, 383
- Kowale Panskie (Poland): Jews from, gassed, 279
- Kowalke, Gottlieb: killed, 25
- Kowarski, Lew: leaves France, 95
- Kozara Mountains (Yugoslavia): an anti-partisan sweep in, 339
- Kozelsk (Soviet Union): and Polish prisoners-of-war, 53; Germans driven from, 284
- Kragujevac (Yugoslavia): a massacre in, 247
- Kraljevo (Yugoslavia): and a reprisal action, 243; a massacre at, 247
- Kramatorsk (southern Russia): machine-works evacuated from, 241, 247; Red Army re-enters, 399
- Kramer, Lieutenant Commander Alvin: and Pearl Harbour, 271
- Kramer, Josef: transferred to Belsen, 615; and the arrival of British troops, at Belsen, 663; brought to trial, 726
- Krancke, Captain Theodor: and Norway, 45; sinks the *Jervis Bay*, 138
- Kraslava (Russia): Soviet troops move to (May 1941), 183
- Krasnaya (Russia): reprisals at, 237
- Krasnodar (Caucasus): German plans for, 193; Germans reach, 350; a war crimes trial at, 444; an eye witness to mass murder at, 480
- Krass, SS Captain: awarded the Iron Cross, 62
- Kraus, General: and Dutch volunteers on the Eastern Front, 348
- Krebs, Colonel (later General): Stalin's remark to, 173; and the surrender of Berlin, 682

- Krebs* (German armed trawler): boarded, 161
- Kreipe, General Heinrich: kidnapped, 519-20
- Kreisau Circle: opponents of Nazism in, 450, 544; and the Hitler Bomb Plot, 566, 604, 632, 637
- Kreiser, General Jakob: in action, 205
- Kremenchug (Soviet Union): Soviet troops move to (May 1941), 183; the Mayor of, shot, 239; Red Army approaches, 464
- Kremer, Dr Johann: at Auschwitz, 356-7, 368, 370, 432
- Kremer, Simon Davidovich: receives atomic secrets, 241
- Kremlin (Moscow): spires of, 197; bombs near, 217; German elation concerning, 242; Germans twelve miles from, 266; a telegram to Churchill from 415; the 'horror of war' spoken of in, 743
- Kremnica (Slovakia): battle at, 608, 611
- Kretschmer, Captain Otto: captured, 162
- Kriesshaber, Theodor: executed, 27
- Krimchak Jews: executed, 267
- Kristiansand (Norway): 45, 52, 53
- Krivoi Rog (Ukraine): Hitler's plan for, 235; Jews murdered in, 235; a German counter-attack at, 472
- Kronstadt (Leningrad): bombed, 237
- Kropotkin (southern Russia): Germans reach, 348
- Krosniewice (Poland): Jews from, murdered, 304
- Krotoszyn (Poland): evacuation from, 2
- Krupp Armament Factories (at Essen): bombed, 139, 308, 408, 409, 417
- Krupp von Bohlen, Alfred: sentenced, then amnestied, 734
- Kruszyna (Poland): Jews killed at, 386
- Kryukovo (near Moscow): the 'final point of withdrawal', 262
- Krzywolkla (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
- Ksiazki (Poland): Poles murdered at, 6
- Kuala Lumpur (Malaya): abandoned, 288
- Kuantan (Malaya): Japanese land at, 276; battle at, 284; occupied, 286
- Kuban River (Caucasus): Germans reach, 347; Germans cross, 348
- Kube, Wilhelm: forwards a protest, 250-1; killed, 363
- Kubis, Jan: his mission behind German lines, 283-4, 327; killed, 334
- Kubichi (White Russia): Jews murdered at, 291
- Kuchemann, Dietrich: brought to Britain, 702-3
- Kuczynski, Ruth: receives atomic secrets, 241
- Kuhmo (Finland): defended, 34, 36
- Kuibyshev (Russia): evacuation to, 244
- Kujawiak* (British destroyer, manned by Poles): sunk, 333
- Kuklesi (Greece): reprisals in, 450
- Kulik, General: and the cavalry, 44
- Kummert, SS Corporal: recalls a massacre, 79
- Kunikov, Major Caesar: holds a beach-head, 399
- Kunishi Ridge (Okinawa): fighting for, 697, 699, 700
- Kunming (China): 276, 280
- Kuntsevo (near Moscow): an anti-tank ditch at, 246
- Kunze, Lieutenant Rolf: flies to Scotland, 683
- Küpfinger, Lieutenant-Commander Hans: and Enigma, 161
- Kupysansk (southern Russia): Red Army enters, 399
- Kure (Japan): Japanese fleet near, attacked, 650; bombed, 708, 709
- Kurgan (Soviet Union): evacuations to, 199
- Kurile Islands: and Pearl Harbour, 261, 264; and an American deception plan, 516; Soviet Union to acquire, 640; Soviet troops land on, 717; Soviet troops complete their occupation of, 722
- Kurland (Baltic): a map showing, saves Hitler, 559; German forces trapped in, 628
- Kursk (Russia): Germans to withdraw to, 274; effect of resistance at Sevastopol on, 336; Germans driven from, 400; a Soviet salient around, 413, 414, 420, 424, 427; bombed, 434; German plans to conquer, 441; battle for, 441-2, 443, 445
- Kushchevskaya (southern Russia): Red Army enters, 399
- Kushnir, Shlomo: leads a revolt, 510
- Küstrin (on the Oder): holds out, 634; falls, 648
- Kuttatub* (Australian depot ship): hit, 329
- Kutschera, SS General Franz: killed, 496; reprisals after death of, 496, 498
- Kuznetsov, Admiral: at Libava, 164; tries to arouse Stalin, 191; and last-minute preparations, 193
- Kwai River (Thailand): bridges on, destroyed, 701
- Kwajalein (Marshall Islands): American air attacks on, 297; American Marines beheaded on, 353; American Marines land on, 496; a war crimes trial on, 725
- Kwantung Army (Manchuria): Red Army attacks, 715
- Kweilin (China): 326
- Kweiyang (China): Japanese advance towards, 613
- Kyoto (Japan): a possible atomic bomb target, 694
- Kyle V. Johnson (U.S. troopship): suicide attack on, 629
- Kyushi Island (Japan): planned invasion of, 659, 696, 725; and the atomic bomb, 697; continued preparations for the invasion of, 703; preparations for the defence of, 712
- Laborde, Admiral Jean de: scuttles ships, 383
- Labuan Island (Borneo): Japanese land on, 288; Australians land on, 699
- La Caine (Normandy): bombed, 536
- Laconia* (British troopship): sunk, 360
- Ladoga, Lake (Leningrad): Germans reach, 230; a Russian gunboat crosses, 253; supplies for Leningrad cross, 261, 266, 283; wounded soldiers evacuated across, 296; 'Corridor of Death' to, 392
- 'Lady Be Good' (US bomber): its ill-fated flight, 418; the remains of, found in the desert, 739
- Lae (New Guinea): Japanese land at, 296; occupied, 308; raided, 338; reinforcements to, sunk, 408; an American force lands near, 417; Americans and Australians advance to, 459; Japanese abandon, 462; Japanese trek from, 486
- Lagedi (Estonia): Jews murdered at, 595
- La Haye-du-Puits (France): German troops moved to, 528, 529; battle at, 553
- Lahousen, Colonel: and Soviet prisoners-of-war, 247; and 'indescribable' scenes of mass murder, 251; and German sabotage in Britain, 255
- Lambeth (London): a 'Flying Bomb' on, 551
- Lammers, Dr Hans: and euthanasia, 20, 109; records a protest, 481
- Lampedusa Island (Mediterranean): surrenders, 437
- Lampione Island (Mediterranean): occupied, 437
- Lancastria* (British passenger liner): sunk, 98
- Landau, SS Sergeant Felix: and the murder of Jews, 211, 218
- Landsberg (Bavaria): American troops reach, 674; a war crimes trial at, 735
- Lang Son (French Indo-China): Free French forces in, overrun, 692-3
- Langbehn, Carl: executed, 601
- Langeron, Roger: defies the Germans, 94; arrested, 151
- Langley, Jimmy: escapes, 131
- Langley* (US support ship): sunk, 303
- Langsdorff, Captain Hans: and the *Graf Spee*, 34
- Laon (France): bombed, 522
- La Pallice (France): troops embarked from, 98; German warships attacked at, 216; German submarine pens at, 348
- Larissa (Greece): deportations through, 540
- La Roche-Guyon (France): Rommel leaves, 532; Rommel contacted at, 553; Rommel wounded on the way to, 556
- La Rochelle (France): the German garrison at, shown an heroic film, 635
- Larsen, Leif: his torpedo mission, 372
- Lasch, General Otto: surrenders Königsberg, 660-1
- Lashio (Burma): supplies pass through, 131; Japanese reach, 321
- Lasker, Anita: and the burning of Beisen, 695
- Las Palmas (Canary Islands): German ships forced to leave safety of, 330
- La Spezia (Italy): bombed, 439; Italian ships set sail from, 460; partisan action near, 539; Germans hold, 613
- Latsis, Giorgio: a partisan, killed in action, 675
- Latvia: its treaty with Russia; Soviet bases in, 44; Soviet forces to enter, 94; annexed, 111; fate of Jews in, 266; German forces in, surrender, 690; some Germans in, still refusing to surrender (11 May 1945), 693; final German surrender in (14 March 1945), 694
- Lauffer, Leo: accompanies Americans into Ohrdruf, 659

INDEX

- Laurahütte Works (East Upper Silesia): slave labour at, 525
- Lauterbach (Germany): American troops enter, 654
- Laval (France): Canadian troops reach, 95-6
- Laval, Pierre: Hitler meets, 133; tried, and shot, 724
- Laznie (Poland): villagers shot in, 466-7
- Leaflets: dropped over Germany, 4-5, 18, 34, 46, 48; dropped over Warsaw, 49; dropped over Berlin, 121; give details of 'German atrocities', 400
- League of Human Rights: the President of, shot, 488
- League of Nations: Soviet Union expelled from, 34; a former official of, found guilty of war crimes, 725-6
- Leahy, Fleet Admiral William D.: and the atomic bomb, 711
- Leamington Spa (England): and a monument to Czechs and Slovaks, 740
- Lebanese: at Bir Hakeim, 187
- Lebanon: battle for, 188-9
- Lebel, Reb Bunem: shot, 5
- Lebensborn* (human stud farms): 24, 390-1
- Leber, Julius: and the opposition to Hitler, 544; executed, 627
- Le Cateau (France): Germans in, 68
- Le Chêne, Evelyn: describes an act of defiance, 688
- Leckwitz (Elbe): an American and a Soviet soldier meet at, 673
- Leclerc, General Jacques Philippe: enters Paris, 580
- Le Creusot (France): a pilot shot down over, 370
- Le Crottoy (France): Germans reach, 70
- Lecussan, Joseph: an arrest by, 488
- Leda (German minesweeper): sunk, 359
- Ledo (India): troops fall back to, 326; an attack from, 506
- Le Druillenc, Harold: at Belsen, 664
- Leeb, Field Marshal Wilhelm Ritter von: besieges Leningrad, 230, 231; his protest, 233; has to send tanks to Moscow front, 237; refused permission to withdraw, 279, 288
- Légion d'Honneur: award of, 66
- Legrange, Simone: the fate of her family, 436
- Leguay, Jean: brought to trial, 741
- Le Havre (France): to be evacuated, 89; evacuation at, 93; a Commando raid near, 304; an Allied deception near, 532; a German attack from, forestalled, 538-9, 540; Allied bombing of, 587; surrenders to the Allies, 590
- Lehmann-Willenbrock, Captain Heinrich: killed, 655
- Lehmkuhl, Kurt: captured, 25
- Lehoux, Captain Jacques: killed, 66
- Leibstandarte Regiment (of the SS): and a massacre, 78-9
- Leiden (Holland): attacked, 61
- Leigh-Fermor, Major Patrick: on Crete, 519, 520
- Leigh, Vera: a British agent, killed, 555
- Leikina, Fania: 'liquidated', 256
- Leipzig (Germany): troops in, 148; Hitler on way to, 381; bombed, 479, 499; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 582; proposed 'heavy attacks' on, 636; 'allotted' to the Allied air forces, 638; American troops enter, 668
- Le Mans (France): Allied troops at, 93; Germans occupy, 100
- Le Matin* (Paris): a seller of, and Hitler, 102
- Lembicz, Edward: sentenced to death, 162
- Lemelsen, General: his protest, 200; and the Commissar Decree, 200-1
- Lemnos (Greece): Germans occupy, 176
- Lemonnier, General: decapitated, 693
- Lemp, Julius: and the *Athenia*, 4; drowned, 180
- Lend-Lease: 139, 149, 156-7, 162, 251-2, 254
- Lenin's Mausoleum (Moscow): a place of honour by, 173; Stalin reviews troops from, 254; German military banners thrown at foot of, 701
- Leningrad: protection of, 40; German troops go through, 62; planned German advance to, 115, 144, 147; air defences of, 172; German engineers leave, 192; the defence of, 201; a poster in, 202; a writer from, killed in action, 205; art treasures evacuated from, 206; factories evacuated from, 206; German forces approach, 208, 214, 217, 224, 225; first volunteers leave for front line from, 209; siege of, 225, 228, 230, 231, 232, 233; to be razed to the ground, 235; bombardment of, 237; partisan activity near, 241; starvation in, 243, 267; first snow falls in (1941), 244; a celebration in, 246; mass evacuation from, completed, 252; leaflets dropped on, 254; a concert in, 255; bombed, 255; supplies for, 261, 275; shelled, 266; and Hitler's 'halt' order, 279; continued starvation in, 283, 285, 296, 304, 317, 325; partisans behind the lines near, 298; trams run again in, 316; to be a German objective in late 1942, 345-6; Germans attacked outside, 354, 392; receives heaviest shelling of the war (July 1943), 446; Red Army renews offensive at, 489; siege of, ends, 495; railway services with Moscow resumed, 510; Soviet offensive near (June 1944), 536; Spanish Legion deaths during siege of, 746
- Leonard, Charles J.: recalls the fighting on Okinawa, 699
- Leonardo da Vinci: two paintings by, evacuated, 206
- Leopold of the Belgians, King: exhorts his soldiers, 73-4; bows to German pressure, 77
- Lepele (Russia): Soviet partisans near, attacked, 331, 435, 516
- Leros (Aegean Sea): struggle for, 472, 474; and an escape line, 495-6; German troops on, surrender, 692
- Le Roux, J. J.: and Rommel, 556
- Les Milles (France): Jews at, 310
- Les Petites Dalles (France): Rommel reaches, 90; recalled, 170
- Lesno (Poland): reprisals at, 498
- Les Préludes* (Liszt): Hitler listens to, 196
- Letterhaus, Bernard: hanged, 612
- Leuna (Germany): bombed, 98
- Leuschner, Wilhelm: murdered, 598
- Levi, Primo: in 'a world of death and phantoms', 634
- Levin, Meyer: 'cadaverous refugees' seen by, 658-9
- Levinson-Lessing, Vladimir: and Leningrad's art treasures, 206
- Lewenthal, Salmen: his notes, and his question, dug up at Auschwitz (1962), 740
- Lewi, Israel, shot, 4
- Lewi, Liebe, shot, 4
- Lewis, Captain Robert A.: and a 'son-of-a-bitch', 712
- Lewisham (South London): bombed, 393; a 'Flying Bomb' at, 562
- Lexington* (US aircraft carrier): sunk, 322; an earlier mission of, recalled, 737
- Ley, Robert: commits suicide, 724
- Leyte Gulf (Philippines): battle of, 606, 617
- Leyte Island (Pacific): Americans shell, 604; landings on, 604-5, 606; deaths on, 635; last fighting on, 667
- Lezaky (near Prague): a reprisal action in, 332
- Lgov (Russia): partisan activity near, 369
- Libava (Lithuania): a German aircraft over, 164; bombed, 198; executions of Jews halted in, 256
- Liberty Barricade* (Warsaw): publishes account of Chelmno killings, 330
- Liberty ships (US merchant ships): the first one launched, 239; the last one launched, 725
- Libesis, Lance-Corporal: and the Commissar Decree, 205
- Libreville (French Equatorial Africa): Free French forces enter, 141
- Libya: 90, 104; Italian forces in, 122; Italian forces cross into Egypt from, 125, 145; British forces cross into, 148; British forces return to, 259, 260; British forces return yet again to, 377, 386, 389, 390
- Lichtheim, Richard: and the destruction of the Jews, 335
- Lichtenburg, Pastor Bernard: his protest, and his death, 218, 473
- Lida (Poland): a signals centre, 192; overrun, 201
- Lidice (near Prague): a reprisal massacre at, 332
- Liebehenschel, SS Lieutenant-Colonel: and awards for executioners, 256
- Liebeskind, Adolf: killed, 388
- Liège (Belgium): bombed by German jets, 622
- Life* magazine: and the 'most decorated soldier', 634
- Lightoller, Commander C. H. (RN, ret'd): at Dunkirk, 82
- Lightoller, Lieutenant Frederick: killed, 648
- Lightoller, Pilot Officer H. B.: killed, 5; recalled, 82
- Lille (France): Hitler visits, 104; an Englishman escapes from, 131; a sabotage circuit based on, 378, 477; a reprisal action near, 512; a traitor hanged in, 728
- Lim Bo Seng, General: executed by the Japanese, 549
- Limbourn* (British destroyer): deaths on, 469
- Lindell, Mary: parachuted behind German lines, 370

- Lindemann, General Fritz: and the Hitler Bomb Plot, 615
- Linden, Dr Herbert: wants to destroy evidence of mass murder, 368
- Lindenbaum, Shalom: and the bombing of Monowitz, 591
- Linosa Island (Mediterranean): surrenders, 437
- Linsley, Lieutenant R. R.: killed, 611
- Linton, Joseph: and a plan of Auschwitz, 580
- Linz (Austria): Hitler's rebuilding plans for, 104, 109, 196, 325, 639; Flak Towers to be built in, 365; Churchill's wish 'to meet the Russians there', 667; and the American-Soviet demarcation line, 680
- Lisahally (Northern Ireland): post-war sinking of German submarines off, 727
- Lisbon (Portugal): a false destination, 520; a spy reaches Britain from, 521
- Lisbon Maru* (Japanese merchant ship): sunk, 366
- Lishka, Kurt: and the deportation of Jews from Paris, 392-3
- Lisichansk (southern Russia): Germans enter, 341
- Liska, Major General Alois: and the surrender of Dunkirk, 692
- Liskof, Alfred: a deserter, 194, 202
- Lisome Bay* (US escort carrier): torpedoed, 476
- List, Field Marshal Wilhelm: dismissed, 359
- Liszt, Franz: and the death of a German air ace, 491-2
- Liteiny Bridge (Leningrad): civilians killed on, 446
- Lithuania: and the Soviet Union, 16, 44, 94; annexed, 111; Jews murdered in, 204-5, 267, 298; a German anti-partisan sweep in, 390; Jews from, in action, 407; Red Army reaches Baltic coast of, 601
- Liuchow (China): Japanese driven back towards, 699
- Liuyang River (China): a Japanese offensive in, 537
- Livarot (Normandy): Rommel severely wounded at, 556
- Liverpool (England): 4, 7; bombed, 125, 181; a ship sailing from, attacked, 133
- Liverpool Street Station (London): a tunnel near, 131
- Livorno (Italy): bombed, 440; possible Allied landing at, 447
- Ljubljana (Slovenia): Germans enter, 172
- Loborgrad (Yugoslavia): Jews murdered in, 390
- Loch Ryan (Scotland): post-war sinking of German submarines in, 727
- Lodinoeye Polyé (Lake Ladoga): Finns reach, 230
- Lodz (Poland): battle for, 7; Jews of, 24, 27, 27-8; a ghetto established in, 57; starvation in the ghetto of, 179; deportations to, 244, 245; deportations from, and a deception, 541; final deportations from, 565, 582; German troops sent through, too late, 629; Red Army enters, 632; Jews women from, killed in the Baltic, 675; recollections of a girl from, on the sea journey from Lübeck to Kiel, 684
- Lofoten Islands (Norway): a naval raid on, 161
- Löhr, General Alexander: urges severity, 372; conducts an anti-partisan sweep, 392; orders retaliation against civilians, 450
- Lohse, Hinrich: and the 'Final Solution', 216; and measures restricting Jews, 223-4; and the killing of Jews by gas, 249-50; halts killings for economic reasons, 256; and the Gypsies, 'a double danger', 282
- Loilem (Burma): Japanese driven from, 699
- Loire River (France): retreat to, 90; French Government evacuated to, 91; proposed action on, 93; bridges destroyed on, 543; German supply columns attacked near, 552; Americans advance to, 567, 568; a German surrender on, 592
- Loknya (Russia): Jews and Gypsies murdered in, 297
- Lokot (Russia): anti-partisan sweep near, 361
- London (England): and the threat of bombing, 19; children return to, 37; awaits a parachute attack, 69; German bombs fall on (1940-1941), 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 131, 135, 142, 149, 162, 174, 181; (1943), 492, 495, 500, 504; 'bad days for' (Goebbels), 178; 'boundless wrath' in, 304; the bombing of Hamburg and a comparison with, 446; the V1 'Flying Bomb' falls on, 539, 541, 542, 543, 548, 549, 551, 552, 562, 576, 645; news of Auschwitz reaches, 546; evacuations from (July 1944), 557; the 'Flying Bomb' no longer a threat to, 582; a renewed 'Flying Bomb' offensive against, 587; a rocket bomb offensive against, 589, 594, 614, 641, 648, 653; a victory parade in, 729; and an unexploded bomb, 739; Hirohito visits, 741
- 'London Controlling Section': and deception, 347
- London Debt Agreement (1952): resolves Germany's reparations debts of 1914-18, 736
- London Declaration (1942): on 'war crimes', 290-1
- 'Long live Belgium!': a cry, during an execution, 588
- 'Long live Poland!': a cry, during an execution, 27
- Longskayan Point (Philippines): Japanese land at, 294; Japanese bridgehead at, destroyed, 296
- Lonsdale, Major Richard: his heroism, in Sicily, 442; at Arnhem, 593
- 'Lord Haw-Haw' (William Joyce): his broadcasts from Germany, 10, 115, 119, 329, 458, 488, 583-4; arrested, 696; hanged, 727
- Lord, Flight Lieutenant D. S. A.: over Arnhem, 594
- Loirengau (Admiralty Islands): Japanese land at, 315
- Lorraine (France): Allies advance towards, 613
- Lorient (France): a German submarine base, 132, 348; bombed, 428; a landing expected at, 534
- Los Alamos (New Mexico): and the atomic bomb, 595, 694
- Los Banos (Philippines): a rescue mission to, 643; a war crimes trial in, 728
- Lossiemouth (Scotland): a raid from, on the *Tirpitz*, 612
- Lötzen (East Prussia): German troops withdraw from, 633
- Louisville* (US cruiser): suicide attack on, 628, 697
- Loustalot, Lieutenant Edwin V.: killed in action, 354
- Lower Wessell Island (Australia): raided, 396
- Lowery, Sergeant Louis R.: the fate of a photograph by, 642-3
- Lozovaya (southern Russia): Red Army enters, 402
- Lübeck (Germany): leaflets dropped on, 46; bombed, 314, 319; British thrust to, 667, 687; Himmler meets Bernadotte in, 670; fate of refugee ships at, 683-4; new submarines at, never put to sea, 690
- Lublin (Poland): Jews deported to, 22-23, 49; Jewish tribunals in, 28; Jews deported to their death from, 308, 312, 376; declared the temporary capital of Poland, 572
- Lubny (Ukraine): battle near, 231
- Lucas, General John P.: hesitates, 492
- Ludendorff Bridge (Remagen, Rhine): Americans cross, 646-7
- Luknitsky (a Russian writer): and the burial of the dead in Leningrad, 285
- Luleå (Sweden): mines to be laid off, 78
- Luga (Russia): Soviet partisans near, 209; Soviet defence line at, 217
- Lüneburg (Germany): Himmler's suicide at, 695-6; a war crimes trial at, 726
- Lushno (Russia): German bravery at, 237
- Luteyn, Tony: escapes, 288
- Luther, Martin: and the 'Final Solution', 292, 363-4
- Lütjens, Vice-Admiral: in action, 159, 162, 185; scuttles the *Bismarck*, 186; goes down with his ship, 186
- Lutsk (Poland): Germans enter, 201; Jews murdered in, 209, 339; Red Army reaches, 496
- Lützow (German battleship): beaten off, 286; in the Arctic, 340
- Luxemburg: 20, 38; invaded, 61; laws against Jews introduced in, 127-8; Jews deported from, 245, 344; forced labour from, 421; civilians from, at Belsen, 664; war criminals held in a hotel in, 703
- Luxemburg Treaty (1952): and reparations to the Jews, 736
- Luzon (Philippines): bombed, 275; Americans land at, 276, 282; President Quezon leaves, 302; loss of life off, 338; sabotage activities on, forbidden, 391; American naval losses off, 627, 628; American landing on, 628; battle for, 633; prisoners-of-war on, rescued, 635, 643; continued fighting on, 667, 683, 692, 695; napalm used on, 702; plans for the invasion of Japan, made on, 715
- Lvov (Poland): Polish surrender at, 9; Soviet annexation of, 16; Soviet preparations near, 177; German troop movements near, 179; and a partisan group, 202; and Russian resistance,

INDEX

- Lvov (Poland)—*contd.*
 204; overrun, 204; withdrawal behind, 205; Jews murdered in, 209, 216; evidence of mass murder destroyed in, 438; Red Army approaches, 554; Red Army enters, 562; acquired by Russia, 711
- Lydie Suzanne* (Belgian fishing vessel): at Dunkirk, 80–1
- Lyon, Lieutenant-Colonel Ivan: killed, 702
- Lyon (France): ss in action near, 100; Jean Moulin arrested in 434–5; tortures in, 436; executions in, 488; a deportation near, 514; sabotage near, 515; bombed, 528; reprisals in, 561; a mass execution in, 571; further executions at, 573; Resistance fighters in, 580
- Lyuban (near Leningrad): fighting at, 495
- Maas River (Holland): Allies reach, 615; Allied plans to advance from, 639
- Mabuni (Okinawa): suicides at, 700
- MacArthur, General Douglas: and Japan, 215, 253, 264; reaches Corregidor, 282; says 'Help is on the way', 291; orders a withdrawal, 293; 'I intend to fight it out', 294; ordered to leave the Philippines, 302; leaves Luzon, 307; in Australia, 316; forbids sabotage activities, 391; seeks to regain Rabaul, 439; agrees to 'I shall return' packets, to be sent in to the Philippines, 451; his pledge to be honoured, 596; and the battle for Leyte, 605; and a news blackout, concerning kamikaze pilots, 617; returns to Manila, 644; announces liberation of the Philippines, 702; and the defeat of Japan, 721–2; moves to Tokyo, 723; upholds death sentences, 733
- McAuliffe, Major-General Anthony: refuses to surrender, 621
- McCarthy, Major D.: a clandestine landing by, 393
- McCloy, John J.: an appeal to, 546; issues a general amnesty, 734
- McDonough, Jay: wounded, 611
- McIndoe, Archibald: his healing work, 131
- McIntyre, Lieutenant I.: an aerial reconnaissance by, 519
- Mackey, Major-General Pierre Joseph: in Norway, 56
- McLain, Captain Bill: on Corregidor, 644
- Maclean, Brigadier Fitzroy: parachuted into Yugoslavia, 462
- Macedonia (Yugoslavia): offered to Bulgaria, 165; deportation of Jews from, 414
- Machen, Charles: arrested and deported, 498
- Machines: 'will beat machines', 91, 99
- Mackwiller (Saar): Germans driven from, 615
- Macon (France): a rescue from, 468
- Macva (Yugoslavia): a massacre at, 247
- Madagascar: and the Jews, 100; a British landing on, 323; a Japanese submarine attack on, 330; Subhas Chandra Bose transferred to a Japanese submarine near, 423
- Madang (New Guinea): Japanese withdraw to, 486
- 'Madeleine': helps the French Resistance, 438
- Madeira (Portugal): 141; German submarines near, attack a convoy, 373
- Madras (India): 'may fall', 303; bombs near, 315
- Madrid (Spain): Franco returns to, 134
- Maebashi (Japan): bombed, 712
- Mafalda, Princess: killed by an Allied bomb, 582
- Magdalena (Poland): Poles murdered at, 328
- Magdeburg (Germany): bombed, 491–2, 640; bombing of, reported, 641
- Magennis, Mick: his courageous exploit, 710
- 'Magic': Japanese diplomatic messages, being read by the United States, 178, 271, 701, 710; and Pearl Harbour, 737
- Magnetic mine: a new weapon, 29–30; loses its terror, 35
- Magnitogorsk (Urals): evacuation to, 206
- Mahan* (US destroyer): hit by a kamikaze pilot, 617
- Mahratta* (British destroyer): torpedoed, 503
- Maidstone (England): German aircraft show down near, 119
- Maikop (Caucasus): a German objective, 345; Germans reach, 350
- Maily-le-Camp (France): bombed, 517
- Maine (United States): German agents land at, 615
- Mainz (Germany): and mines in the Rhine, 64
- Maisky, Ivan: and a 'saga of heroism', 214
- Majdanek (Poland): a concentration camp at, 376; mass murder at, 473, 475; Red Army reaches, 559; and a war crimes trial, 741
- Majorat (Poland): murders at, 584
- Makhach-Kala (Caspian Sea): German plans for, sent by Churchill to Stalin, 366
- Makin Island (Pacific): Japanese land on, 276; an unsuccessful American landing on, 353; final invasion of, 476
- Malaya: 107, 140; a Japanese air reconnaissance over, 249; to be a target, 253; Japanese troops head for, 263, 268; Japanese invasion of, 271, 272–3, 275, 278, 284, 286; executions in, 301, 549; end of the war in, 721; becomes independent, 730, 733
- Maldegem (Belgium): a gap near, 76
- Maleme (Crete): attacked, 184
- Malines (Belgium): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 310, 373, 444
- Malmedy (Ardennes): American soldiers massacred at, 620
- Maloeap (Marshall Islands): American air attacks on, 297
- Maløy (Norway): a commando raid on, 283
- Maloyaroslavets (Russia): occupied, 246
- Malta: bombed, 90; air battles of, 114, 341; Hitler seeks to isolate, 143; supplies reach, 143, 149, 180, 318, 324, 353, 382; bombed, 150, 183; a torpedo boat attack on, 216; supplies to, sunk, 312; fears for, 319–20; naval escort for, attacked, 333; attacks made from, 341; to be reinforced, 352; receives George Cross, 360; a renewed air assault on, 368; thought to be the real object of the 'Torch' landings, 375; Italian ships reach safety of, 460
- Maly Trostenets (Russia): a German concentration camp at, 210; a death camp at, 324, 329, 331, 332, 364; a revolt at, 548
- Manado (Dutch East Indies): Japanese capture, 290
- Manchester (England): Churchill speaks in, 40; bombed, 125
- Manchester, William: recalls an incident on Okinawa, 695
- Manchester* (British cruiser): sunk, 352
- Manchester Guardian*: and the Jews of Poland, 43
- Manchuria: Japanese army in, 711; Soviet troops advance through, 715, 717, 720
- Mandalay (Burma): 276; bombed, 315; and a sabotage mission, 404; British and Indian troops advance towards, 646; falls, 650
- Mandel, Georges: fights subversion, 68; prevents flight of public officials, 85; wants to fight on, 93, 101; executed, 552; his executioner executed, 732
- Manevich, Lev: his act of defiance, 687–8; dies, 688
- Mangan, Lieutenant Sagejima: an executioner, 396
- Mangin, General: his statue destroyed, 102
- 'Manhattan Project': the atomic bomb, 363, 420, 628
- Mannerheim, Marshal Carl: and a 'holy war', 201
- Mannerheim Line (Finland): attacked, 41; breached, 42; by-passed, 47
- Manila (Philippines): 216, 239, 282; evacuated, 284; Japanese forces enter, 287; Japanese send reinforcements from, 295; American targets near, 596; the *Ushio* damaged off, 612; atrocities in, 639; American forces approach, 642; battle for, 642, 643
- Manila Bay* (US escort carrier): hit in a suicide attack, 627
- Mannheim (Germany): bombed, 146, 210, 254, 326
- Manoora* (Australian armed merchant cruiser): in action, 91
- Manor Park (London): bomb at, 146
- Manstein, General Fritz Erich von: and Hitler's musings, 245; and the Jews, 259, 366; promoted Field Marshal, 339; Hitler visits, 405, 410, 459; visits Hitler, 444; a protest from, 458; a warning from, 459; urges a withdrawal, 462; a success of, on the Eastern Front, 478; troops of, fall back, 486; dismissed, 511
- Mantes (France): Allies reach, 568
- Maori* (British destroyer): rescues survivors, 186
- Maoris: in action, 422, 498, 509
- Maquis, the: in France, 397, 398, 528; sweeps against, 554, 568
- Marat* (Soviet battleship): in action, 231
- Marburg (Germany): American troops enter, 654
- 'March of Death': in the Philippines, 316; survivors of, liberated, 722; the officer responsible for, executed, 728
- Marchal, Colonel: flown to France (1943), 461

- Marcinkance (eastern Poland): Jews in, murdered, 376
- Marcks, General Erich: and German plans against Russia, 111, 115
- Marcus Island (Pacific Ocean): an attack on, in retaliation, 302;
- Americans bomb, 457; Japanese garrison on, surrenders, 722
- Maresyev, Alexei: his exploit, 445
- Mareth Line (Tunisia): Rommel fortifies, 402; Rommel attacks from, 409; British Eighth Army attacks, 415
- Margerie, Roland de: wants to fight on, 81
- Mariampolė (Lithuania): Jews murdered at, 213
- Marianas Islands: planned conquest of, 516; landings on, 541; battles for, 543; Japanese surrenders on, 722
- Maribor (Yugoslavia): Hitler visits, 178; German troops still in action near (11 May 1945), 693
- Mariénbad (Czechoslovakia): Jews killed in, 674
- Marientburg (East Prussia): Hitler meets Horthy at, 232; British prisoners-of-war encounter a 'death march' near, 633; Red Army halted near, 634
- Mariénwerder (East Prussia): German troops reach, 188
- Marigny (Normandy): an Allied deception at, 532
- Marinenko, Captain: sights German troop transports, 194
- Maritza (Italian fuel ship): sunk, 262
- Mariupol (southern Russia): evacuation from, 206; Germans reach, 242; Germans retreat to, 267; and Germany's Caspian Sea plans, 366
- Mariveles Mountains (Philippines): 294
- Markkleeberg (near Leipzig): slave labour at, 582
- Marlag (near Hamburg): and an Allied air raid, nearby, 624
- Marquise-Mimoyecques (near Calais): bombed, 556
- Marseille (France): an escapee reaches, 131; Jewish orphans sent to their deaths from, 395; a member of the Milice killed in, 422; Allies enter, 582
- Marseillaise, the: sung in Paris (August 1944), 573; sung in Indo-China (May 1945), 692-3
- Marsh, John: and Hirohito's visit to London (1971), 741-2
- Marshall, General George C.: and aid to Britain, 81; and preparations against Japan, 253; and the Philippines, 288; and aid to Egypt, 337; and aid to Russia, 396; and the bombing of Rome, 435; and the liberation of Prague, 680; his comprehensive aid plan, 732-3
- Marshall Aid: launched, 732-3
- Marshall Islands: American air attacks on, 297; American landings on, 496
- Martel, Major-General G. le Q.: in action, 70
- Martin, Flight-Lieutenant Trevor: and Churchill's flight to view the battle, 652
- Marxstadt (Volga): deportations from, 232
- Mary, Queen: 104
- Maryland (US battleship): hit by a kamikaze pilot, 617
- Marzabotto (Italy): a clandestine mission to, 597
- Massachusetts (US warship): bombards Japan, 703
- Massawa (Eritrea): Italian naval setback near, 168; surrenders, 170
- Mastiff (British minesweeper): blown up by a magnetic mine, 29
- Matabele (British destroyer): sunk, 291
- Matapan, Cape (Greece): Italian naval defeat off, 166
- Mathis, First Lieutenant Jack W.: in action, 413
- Matsuoka, Yosuke: Stalin's remark to, 173
- Matuson, Sara: sheltered and saved, 633
- Mauban-Abucay Line (Philippines): Americans withdraw from, 293
- Mauritius (Indian Ocean): 101; troops from, fight at Bir Hakeim, 187; an 'Ultra' listening post at, 429
- Mauthausen (Austria): concentration camp at, 113; Poles sent to, 127; Jews sent to, 158, 205; Czech women and children sent to, 332; a mass execution in, 589; 'handle the load yourself', 608; Red Cross at, 670; 'a thousand men must still die every day' in, 674; American troops reach, 688
- 'Max': parachuted into France, 287
- Maxim Gorky (Soviet cruiser): in action, 231
- Maximov, Ivan: crosses Lake Ladoga, 261
- May, Dr Alan Nunn: passes on uranium, 702
- May, Doris: and Rommel's threat to Palestine, 337
- Mayakovsky Metro Station (Moscow): Stalin speaks in, 253
- Mayer (a British commando): his fate, 423
- Mayo, Lieutenant T. P.: shot down, but evades capture, 404
- Mazaniuk, Elena: kills a killer, 363
- Mazignen (France): parachutists at, 562
- 'Meat Grinder' (Iwo Jima): fighting at, 643
- Meaux (France): Germans to enter, 92
- Mechelen-sur-Meuse (Belgium): a plane crash near, 38
- Medal of Honour: awarded, 272, 322-3, 413, 604, 628, 634, 662, 694-5
- Médaille Militaire: awarded, 317
- Médénine (Tunisia): a defence line at, 397; Rommel defeated at, 409
- Medmenham (England): photo interpretation at, 513, 522
- Medyn (Russia): Germans to withdraw to, 274; a battle west of, 284
- Megara (Greece): evacuation from, 176
- Mein Kampf (Hitler): and Communism, 36
- Meindl, Major-General: wounded, 184
- Meknès (French merchant steamer): sunk, 111
- Melitopol (southern Russia): a German defence line at, 451
- Melun (France): sabotage near, 324
- Member of the British Empire: awarded, 621
- Memel: and Hitler's 'mission', 11; to be bombed, 198; besieged, 601; German forces trapped in, 628; Hitler orders evacuation of, by sea, 632
- 'Memphis Belle': bombing missions of, 428-9; her crew filmed, 429
- Ménasché, Lillian: and 'that cursed day', 470
- Mengele, Dr Josef: at Auschwitz, 431-2, 507, 562; an eye witness of the brutality of, liberated, 688
- Menin (Belgium): 73
- Mennecke, Dr Fritz: his medical experiments, 168, 260, 263, 267
- Mental patients: murdered, 32, 39, 70, 235, 243, 253, 298, 329, 354, 379, 395
- Menton (France): occupied by Italy, 101; anti-Italian posters in, 143
- Menzies, Sir Stuart: and Intelligence for Stalin, 385
- Merano (Italy): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 462
- Merapas Island (Singapore): clandestine operations on, 702
- Merchant seamen: attacked after being torpedoed, 500, 509-10
- Mergui (Burma): Japanese surrender at, 725
- Mermagen, Tubby: and the French surrender, 98
- Merritt, Lieutenant-Colonel: at Dieppe, 354
- Mers-el-Kébir (Algeria): French naval base at, 106; British bombardment of, 107; and France's 'honour', 133
- Mersa Matruh (Egypt): a body washed ashore at, 185; British fall back to, 336; General Kreipe brought to, 519
- Messe, General: in Tunisia, 415
- Messina (Italy): bombed, 440; American forces enter, 452
- Messina, Straits of (Sicily-Italy): Germans withdraw to Italy across, 451; Allies invade Italy across, 457
- Messmer, Captain Pierre: at Bir Hakeim, 187
- Metaxas, General John: and the liberation of Albania, 143
- Metkovic (Yugoslavia): German units attacked near, 509
- Metlika (Yugoslavia): and a planned Allied escape line, 508
- Metz (France): German troops at, 89; von Kluge commits suicide on the way to, 572; Americans enter, 614
- Metzger, Max Josef: executed, 516
- Meurer, Captain Manfred: shot down, and killed, 492
- Meuse River (Belgium, Holland): German troops cross, 61, 64; Allies cross, 584; Germans drive towards, 622; Churchill views battle east of, 612
- Mexico: an escapee returns to Germany through, 154
- Mexico, Gulf of: and German submarines, 318
- Meyer, 55 Lieutenant-Colonel Kurt: and the killing of prisoners-of-war, 535; withdraws into Caen, 553; tried, 727; released, 738
- Mga (near Leningrad): Germans occupy, 228; Russians recapture, 230; Germans in renewed occupation of, 266; liberation of, 490
- M.I.9: and escapees, 326
- Miami (Florida): German submarines off, 330
- Michael, King of Roumania: and the Soviet-Roumanian armistice, 574
- Michalowice (Poland): Poles shot in, 435

INDEX

- Michelin Marcel: killed by an Allied bomb, 582
- Michniow (Poland): Poles executed in, 443
- Micheli, General: and the defeat of Belgium, 76
- Middelburg (Holland): a reprisal at, 587-8
- Midway Island (Pacific): to be reinforced, 263, 737; bombed, 272; a raid on, forestalled, 330; a 1941 mission to, recalled, 737
- Miedzylesie (near Warsaw): Red Army reaches, 591; Vistula crossed west of, 593
- Miedzyrzec Podlaski (Poland): Jews killed in, 444
- Mielec (Poland): Jews deported to their death from, 307; Jewish slave labourers murdered at, 578
- Mierzwa, Pilot Officer Boguslaw: killed, 174
- Mieth, Major-General Friedrich: his protest, 40
- Mihalović, Colonel Draža: a focus of revolt in Yugoslavia, 182; a British agent reaches, 236; attacks Tito's partisans, 255; defends Split, 463
- Mikolajczyk, Jan: sentenced to death, 162
- Milan (Italy): bombed, 450; Jews deported from, to Auschwitz, 467-8, 494; partisans liberate, 672; Mussolini's body hanged in, 676
- Milice: a member of, killed, 418; members of, executed, 462; help round up Jews, 514; twelve members of, killed, 528; an act of revenge against, 548; and the execution of Georges Mandel, 552; in Lyon, 571; a member of, recalls an execution, 573; a member of, executed (1947), 732
- Milch, Field Marshal Erhard: and the German rocket, 333; and the German jet aircraft, 488
- Military Cross: awarded, 551
- Miller, Second Lieutenant: escapes, 510
- Miller, Lusia: 'I really do not want to die', 370
- Millerovo (southern Russia): abandoned, 341; Germans driven back to, 388
- Milos (Aegean Sea): German troops on, surrender, 692
- Milosna (Poland): a defence line at, 562
- 'Mincer' (Iwo Jima): fighting at, 643
- Mindanao (Philippines): Japanese land on, 281; MacArthur reaches Australia through, 307; a freighter sunk off, 588; American landing on, 645, 667; continued fighting on, 683, 695; organized resistance on, ends, 700; a further landing on, 702; last resistance on, ends, 708
- Mindoro Island (Philippines): American landing on, 618
- Mineralniye Vody (Caucasus): German forces enter, 352; Jews murdered at, 359
- Minerva Factory (Antwerp): bombed, 418
- Minneapolis (US heavy cruiser): damaged, 384
- 'Minnie' (Hannah Szenes): her parachute mission, 508-9
- Minsk (White Russia): a Soviet signals centre, 192; bombed, 198; battle for, 202; the front near, 204; mopping up operations near, 209; a German concentration camp near, 210; Jews murdered in, 220, 252, 304; mass murder in region of, 221; measures against Jews promulgated in, 223-4; action against partisans near, 244, 420; a public execution in, 251; partisan activity near, 292, 303, 323, 397; a death camp near, 324; Jews deported to, 330; an assassination in, 363; a planned assassination against Hitler near, 412; an anti-partisan sweep near, 431; a partisan success at, 544; Soviet forces enter, 551
- Minsk Mazowiecki (Poland): Jews killed at, 386, 435
- Mir (White Russia): Jews murdered in, 351
- Mir (Sarawak): Japanese land at, 279; Australians land at, 701
- Misburg (Germany): bombed, 641
- Missing Research and Enquiry Service: established, 708
- Mississippi (US battleship): accidental explosion on, 476; hit by a suicide pilot, 628, 697
- Mito (Japan): bombed, 704, 708
- Mitscher, Vice-Admiral Marc: and a ten-day naval battle, 627
- Mitterand, François: flown in to Britain, from France (1943), 475
- Mius, River (southern Russia): Germans withdraw behind, 265-6
- Miawa (Poland): murders on the road to, 298; further murders at, 630
- Moa (New Zealand corvette): sunk, 419
- Moabit (Berlin): Russians reach, 674
- Moabit Prison (Berlin): Russians enter, 676
- Model, Field Marshal Walther: replaces von Kluge, 570; commits suicide, 670
- Modlin (Poland): battle at, 13
- Mogaung (Burma): an advance to, 506; captured, 547
- Mogilev (western Russia): a signals centre, 192; on a defence line, 201; and the establishment of partisan groups, 206; Jews murdered in, 255; resistance, and reprisals, in, 256; an anti-partisan sweep near, 358; continued partisan activity at, 485; liberated, 548
- Mohacs (Hungary): Red Army enters, 615
- Möhne Dam: bombed, 428
- Mohnke, SS Captain (later Major-General) Wilhelm: and a massacre, 79; makes two final Knight's Cross presentations, 679; his whereabouts reported, 742-3
- Moiry (Ardennes): Germans driven from, 626
- Mokotow (Warsaw): Polish resistance in, 596; Poles in, surrender, 597
- Molders, Werner: shot down, 87; killed, 257
- Moli Island (Solomons): a skirmish off, 471
- Molodechno (White Russia): a partisan success at, 544
- Molotov, Vyacheslav: and the partition of Poland, 9, 13; and Finland, 49; and the Tripartite Pact, 141; a military warning to, 158; and a warning from Washington, 160; replaced as Soviet Premier by Stalin, 180-1; signs Anglo-Soviet Alliance, 327; and no separate peace, 468; and the fate of Polish negotiators, 686
- 'Molotov cocktail': 31, 34
- Moltke, Count Helmut von: opposes Nazism, 450; hanged, 632
- Mona's Isle* (British pleasure steamer): rescues soldiers, 77
- Monaghan* (US destroyer): losses on, 618
- Monastir (Yugoslavia): 170; British troops near, 172
- 'Monday': helps escapees, 288
- Mondovì (northern Italy): an anti-partisan sweep near, 613
- Mondorf (Luxemburg): war criminals held in a hotel at, 703
- Monemvasia (Greece): evacuation from, 175
- Mongols, the: their successors, 226
- Mönichkirchen (Austria): Hitler at, 172, 174, 176, 178
- 'Monier': Mitterand's code name, 475
- Monkey Point (Corregidor): an act of mass suicide on, 644
- Mono Island (Solomons): battle on, 471
- Monowitz (near Auschwitz): a synthetic oil and rubber factory at, 326; slave labourers at, 503, 525; photographed from the air, 513-4, 529-30; oil installations at, bombed, 577, 590, 621, 623, 631; mass evacuations from, 631; Red Army reaches, 634
- Montargis (France): a parachutist reaches, 489
- Montauban, Bishop of (Monsignor Théas): his protest, 357
- Monte Cassino (Italy): assault on heights of, 488-9; monastery on, bombed, 498; battle for, 509, 526
- Montebourg (Normandy): battle at, 538
- Montenegro (Yugoslavia): resistance in, to be organized, 207-8
- Monte Rotondo (Italy): Germans retake, 492
- Montgomery, General Bernard L.: in Belgium, 68; at El Alamein, 358; launches his attack on Rommel, 271; occupies Tripoli, 396; defends Médenine, 409; overruns Mareth Line, 415-6; occupies Sfax, 419; invades Italy, 453; in northern Europe, 515, 616, 652, 667; and the German surrender, 684; and Lübeck, 687; invests Soviet generals with British medals, 702
- Montoire (France): Hitler at, 133
- Montreal (Canada): 4; a saboteur from, in France, 515
- 'Monty's Moonlight': and the crossing of the Rhine, 652
- Monument of Liberation: to be built, in Linz, 260
- Moon, Private Harold: his heroism, 604
- Moosejaw* (Canadian corvette): in action, 231
- Mooyman, Gerardus: his bravery, 405-6
- Moras, Esther Gracia: her evidence of an atrocity, 639
- Moravska Ostrava: Jews deported from, 22-23, 436, 461
- Morcourt (France): an escape at, 571

- Morden, Miss: in France, 94; killed, 183
Morden Hill (London): a 'Flying Bomb' at, 570
More, Lieutenant Kenneth: in action, 472
Morgenstern, Jacqueline: deported, 571; murdered, 669
Morgenthau, Henry: his 'goodwill', 66; and the future of Germany, 592
'Morgenthau Plan', the: and the future of Germany, 592
Morison, Samuel Eliot: and a 'sour note' to victory, 718
Morobe (New Guinea): Americans reach, 417
'Morland': a clandestine group, in France, 475
Morocco: troops from, in action, 69, 100, 522; an Allied landing on, 347
Moron (Philippines): Japanese troops sent from, 295
Morotai Island (Moluccas): American landing on, 592
Morrison, Herbert: and the 'Flying Bomb', 548
Mortain (Normandy): American defence at, 566; Hitler orders attack on, 567
Moscow: Ribbentrop in, 16; a German-Soviet commercial treaty signed in, 44; a report to Tokyo from, 45; negotiations with Finland in, 47; Russo-Finnish Treaty signed in, 48, 49; German plans against, 114, 144, 147; air defences of, 172; Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Pact signed in, 173; Soviet defence preparations seen, on journey to, 177; evacuation of factories from, 179; prepares for war, 194; an Evacuation Council set up in, 199; German advance towards, 204; factory evacuations from 206; to 'disappear', 207, 208-9; German advance towards 210, 212; bombed, 217, 227, 252; and Hitler's strategy, 225, 230, 232, 239; German assault on, 241-2, 243-4, 245; defence of, 246, 251 temperature falls to below zero at (12 November 1941), 255; continuing battle for, 259-60, 262, 263, 264, 265, 267, 268, 270; German losses in battle for, 281; supplies to, arrive from Archangel, 284-5; a complaint to, from Tito, 395; a partisan medal issued in, 399; an agreement reached in, for no separate peace, 468; German prisoners-of-war in, 556; Churchill and Stalin discuss the post-war Europe in, 600; Poles and a Swede taken as prisoners to, 654; celebrations in, 673, 701; Dr Adenauer reaches agreement in, on return of German prisoners-of-war, 738
'Moscow Highway': partisans active along, 352-3
Moscow University: heroism of a graduate from, 339
Moscow Young Communist League: members of, executed, 281
Mosjøen (Norway): British troops at, 62
Mosley, Sir Oswald: imprisoned, 70
'Mosquito': an Enigma key, broken, 334
Moss, Captain Stanley: on Crete, 519, 520
Mostar (Yugoslavia): Jews not to be deported from 344-5; and an Allied deception plan, 492-3; German units at, attacked, 509; a German defence line at, 615
Mouen (Normandy): prisoners-of-war killed at, 542
Moulin, Jean: parachuted into France, 286-7; arrested, 434-5; dies, 435; his remains honoured (1964), 740
Moulmein (Burma): Japanese try to escape through, 705; continued fighting near, 722
Mount Elbruz (Caucasus): German troops climb, 353, 354
Mount Suribachi (Iwo Jima): American flag raised on, 642-3
Mountbatten, Lord Louis: at Namsos, 58; off Holland, 59; his nephew in action, 148; off Crete, 185; and the Dieppe raid, 354; and the surrender of Japanese forces in South-East Asia, 723
Mozdok (Caucasus): Germans withdraw to, 385; Germans driven from, 391
Mozhaisk (Russia): battle near, 245; ablaze, 246; Russians recapture, 291
Mozyr (Russia): and a Soviet defence line, 201, 205; Germans driven from, 489
Mrocza (Poland): an atrocity at, 6
Mstislavl (Russia): murder of Jews in, 255
Mud: on the Eastern front, impedes the Germans, 244, 254
Mühlhausen (Germany): a counter-attack from, defeated, 659
Mukden (Manchuria): Soviet forces occupy, 717
'Mulberry': an artificial harbour, 468, 538
Müller, General Friedrich-Wilhelm: executed, 732
Müller, SS Lieutenant-General Heinrich: and mass murder, 221, 398; asks for volunteers, 598
Müller, Dr Joseph: the secret mission of, 58-9
Munich: an attempt on Hitler's life in, 26, 29; Hitler returns to, 35, 99, 139, 473; Hitler's rebuilding plans for, 104; bombed, 139, 410; and an anti-Semitic film, 151; Jews deported from, 263; Flak Towers to be built in, 365; Hitler learns of Allied North African landings while on his way to, 375; anti-Nazi leaflets in 404; a second attempt on Hitler's life in, 414; a possible stronghold south of, abandoned, 670; von Greim ordered to fly to Berlin from, 672, 673; American troops enter, 680
'Munich': a deception, 541
Munk, Kaj: murdered, 488
Münster (Germany): the bishop of, protests, 224; bombed, 649
Munthe-Kaas, Colonel: and the Norwegian surrender, 88
Muntok (Sumatra): fate of civilian internees at, 635
Murillo: paintings by, taken to safety, 206
Murmansk (northern Russia): German troops pass through, 62; German plan to seize, 206; British pilots reach, 223, 233; railway line to, cut, 230; a convoy to, its escort sunk, 291; further convoys to, 325, 327; Anglo-Soviet Intelligence co-operation in, 441
Muroc (southern California): a dummy atomic bomb dropped at, 505
Murphy, Audie: wounded, 634
Mürwick (northern Germany): a suicide at, 695
Musashi (Japanese battleship): sunk, 606
Muslims (of Bosnia): mutiny by, 458
Mussert, Anton: hanged, 729
Mussolini, Benito: nervous of war, 37-8; meets Hitler, 50, 98, 130, 135, 153, 415, 445, 559; declares war on France and Britain, 90; Hitler confides in, 134; invades Greece, 135; his troops driven back into Albania, 143; setbacks to, in the Mediterranean and North Africa, 143, 149, 156; fails to persuade France, 157; and the German invasion of Russia, 194, 201; at Brest-Litovsk with Hitler, 227; at Uman with Hitler, 227; and Malta, 318; a rumour concerning, circulates in the Warsaw Ghetto, 324; flies to Cyrenaica, 337; returns to Italy, 338; 'weakness' of, 410; Hitler 'rescues', 447, 461; shot, 676
Mutanchiang (Manchuria): battle at, 720
'Mutt': a double agent ('Jack'), 255, 453
Muzio Attendolo (Italian light cruiser): sunk, 384
Myers, Major J.: forces down a German jet aircraft, 583
Myitkyina (Burma): 326; a sabotage mission towards, 404; an advance to, 506; captured, 547
Mysłowice (East Upper Silesia): a slave labour camp at, 525
Nachi (Japanese heavy cruiser): badly damaged, 415
Naga Hills (India): an attack on Burma from, 506
Nagasaki (Japan): an atomic bomb dropped on, 715-6; continuing deaths at, 725
Nagoya (Japan): bombed, 317, 648, 708
Nagumo, Admiral: has himself killed, 553
Nagykanizsa (Hungary): oil wells at, 509; captured, 657
Naha (Okinawa): Japanese defend, 668, 697
Nakagawa, Lieutenant: recalls executions of prisoners-of-war, 297, 302
Nakamura Camp (Japan): prisoners-of-war in, liberated, 718
Nakom Paton (Thailand): liberation comes to, 718
Nalchik (Caucasus): Germans driven from 391
Nalewki (Warsaw): bombed, 8; a reprisal in, 28
Namsos (Norway): landing at, 55; evacuation of, 58
Namu Island (Marshall Islands): Americans land on, 496
Namur (Belgium): 'lost', 67
Nancy (France): bombed, 61; a clandestine mission near, 504; German aircraft based at, short of fuel, 532, 535; deportees leave, 572
Nancy Moller (British cargo ship): sunk, 509

INDEX

- Nanking (China): 264
 Nanning (China): Japanese enter, 614;
 Japanese evacuate, 696
 Nantes (France): troops embarked
 from, 98; Germans occupy, 100;
 reprisals in, 247; American forces
 reach, 568
 Naotake, Sato: and Japan's willingness
 to end the war (June 1945), 701
 Napalm bomb: in use against the
 Japanese, 702
 Naples (Italy): a warship sunk at, 384;
 bombed, 418; an Allied objective, 452;
 a revolt in, 464; an Allied task force
 sails from, 491; American troops
 leave, for the Pacific, 703
 Naples, Bay of (Italy): battle for Islands
 in, 461
 Napoleon: Hitler visits tomb of, 102;
 his march to Moscow (1812), 197; his
 crossing of the Rhine (1805), 648
 Napoleonic Wars: Hitler's reference to,
 617
 Naro-Fominsk (near Moscow): an anti-
 tank ditch at, 246; Germans driven
 back from, 266
 Narva (Estonia): 16; a German defence
 line at, 451
 Narvik (Norway): and German iron
 ore, 37, 42; plans and counterplans
 for, 45, 48, 50; German landings at,
 53; naval attack on, 54; British
 landings near, 55, 56; a French landing
 near, 64; a British landing at, 78;
 evacuation from, 83, 86, 89, 93; and a
 deception plan, 347
 Nashville (US cruiser): hit by suicide
 pilots, 617
 Natzweller (Alsace): medical
 experiments at, 438; four British agents
 (all women) killed in, 555
 Naujocks, Alfred: and a successful
 kidnap, 26
 Naumburg-on-Saale (Germany): a
 deportee dies at, 498
 Nauplia (Greece): evacuation from, 175
 Nauru Island (Pacific): a naval skirmish
 near, 91; shelled, 144
 Nautsi (Finland): successfully
 defended, 34
 Navlya (Russia): Soviet partisans
 regroup near, 361
 Navy and Marine Corps Medal:
 awarded (to J. F. Kennedy), 449
 Nawcz (Poland): sick evacuees
 murdered at, 633
 Nazdab (New Guinea): Allies seize, 459
 Nazi-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact: 9,
 62, 179
 Nazism: leaflets denounce evils of, 46;
 its tyranny, 51; its anti-Semitic
 ideology, 144; an appeal for the
 overthrow of, 450; a critic of,
 executed, 549
 Neave, Airey: escapes, 288
 Nebe, SS General Arthur: and methods
 of mass murder, 220; Hitler to be kept
 informed by, 221
 Neisse River (Western Neisse): Red
 Army crosses, 668; and Poland's post-
 war borders, 706, 710
 Nehru, Jawaharlal: alarmed, 316; and
 a 'brave adventure', 724-5
 Nelson (US destroyer): sunk, 538
 Neman River: Napoleon's crossing of
 (1812), 198; battle at (1941), 199
 'Nemo': escapes, 392
 Nerissa (a troop transport): sunk, 178
 Nesterenko, Lyuba: her heroism, 365
 'Nestor': a sabotage circuit, 543
 Nestor (Australian destroyer): crippled,
 333
 Netherlands, the: *see index entry for*
Holland
 Nettleton, John Dering: his skill
 rewarded, 317
 Neue Züricher Zeitung (Zurich):
 reports 'deep anxiety' in Germany,
 450
 Neutrality Act: partly repealed
 (November 1939), 25; bypassed (May
 1940), 67
 Neva River (Leningrad): naval guns in
 action on, 228; German troops fail to
 cross, 231; a salute on, 495
 Nevada (US battleship): at Pearl
 Harbour, 268
 Nevel (Russia): 214; a Soviet offensive
 against, 480
 Nevers (France): occupied, 100; fighting
 near, 100
 New Britain (Pacific): an American
 landing on, 481; advances on, 486
 New Georgia Island (Pacific): American
 reinforcements to, 439; Japanese
 tenacity on, 447
 New Guinea (Pacific): struggle for, 307,
 322, 338, 341, 345, 346, 355, 361, 375,
 378, 384, 387, 391, 393; resistance in,
 gradually overcome, 396, 408, 459,
 477, 481, 486, 495; further landings
 on, 519, 542; a flank attack on,
 forestalled, 520; naval engagement off,
 521; last battle on, 562; an island off,
 captured, 584; becomes independent,
 730; war's debris recovered in, 741
 New Hebrides (Pacific): naval action in,
 361
 New Jerusalem (near Moscow):
 Germans reach, 262
 New Mexico (US battleship): hit in a
 suicide attack, 627
 New Orleans (US heavy cruiser):
 damaged, 384
 New Southgate (London): a 'Flying
 Bomb' at, 576
 New World: sea communications with
 Old World endangered, 413
 New York: aid to Britain sails from,
 106, 107; a German spy in, 132; a
 German escapee in, 154; German
 submarines off, 302, 330; singing and
 dancing in, 673; a speech in, asserting
 'we must act as a great power', 728;
 American war dead brought back to,
 733; a museum opened in, on the
 aircraft carrier *Intrepid*, 742
 New York Times: reveals details of
 German rocket bomb attacks, 589;
 describes arrival of 'Reich technicians'
 in Boston, 724
 New Zealand: troops from, in Greece,
 174, 175; troops from, on Crete, 180,
 184, 186; troops from, in North
 Africa, 259, 338, 358, 371, 409, 416,
 422; declares war on Finland,
 Hungary and Roumania, 270; a pilot
 from, wins the Victoria Cross, 425;
 troops from, in the Far East, 471;
 troops from, in Italy, 509, 601, 660;
 war dead of, 514
 Newlands (Kent, England): a 'Flying
 Bomb' shot down over, 544
 Newman, Captain Isadore: his exploits,
 and his death, 654-5
 Newport (Wales): a bomber crashes on,
 125
 Neumann, Peter: witnesses an atrocity,
 205
 Neu Dachs (East Upper Silesia): a
 labour camp at, 524
 Neuengamme (near Hamburg):
 medical experiments at, 571, 611; an
 execution near, 669; an SS officer
 from, brought to trial, 741
 Neukermans, Pierre Richard: executed,
 521
 Neukölln (Berlin): Russians reach, 674
 Neumunster (Germany): a suicide in,
 731
 Newfoundland: 67, 222; German
 submarine attack off, 348
 Newsweek (New York): and a Japanese
 army sergeant on Guam (1972), 740-
 1
 Nezlin (Ukraine): battle near, 231;
 Soviet forces enter, 462
 Niblack (US destroyer): drops depth
 charges, 172
 Nice (France): a Resistance group in,
 471
 Nichiporovich, Colonel: forms a
 partisan unit, 209
 Nicholas II, Tsar of all the Russias:
 188
 Nicholson, Brigadier C. N.: at Calais,
 75-6
 Nickhoff, General: surrenders, 689
 Nicolson, Flight Lieutenant James: his
 bravery rewarded, 118; killed on a
 bombing mission, 682-3
 Nicosia (Cyprus): German prisoners-
 of-war at work near, 730
 Niederkrüchten (Germany): an SS
 General returns home to, 738
 Niedzialkowski, Mieczyslaw: killed,
 104
 Niedziński (a Polish miller): his
 punishment, 127
 Niehoff, Rolf: captured, 25
 Niemöller, Pastor Martin: liberated,
 686
 Nieswiez (eastern Poland): the fate of a
 prisoner-of-war in, 202; Jews escape
 from, 345
 Nierstein (Rhine): a bridgehead at, 651
 Nieupoort (Belgium): attack on, 74
 Niger (British minesweeper): sunk, 340
 'Night and Fog' decree: 32
 Nijmegen (Holland): a parachute
 landing at, 593; German Jets in action
 over, 599; a plan to advance from,
 639
 Nikitin, General: killed in action, 201
 Nikitin, Ivan: a partisan. in action, 407
 Nikolaiev, Alexander: in action at
 Prokhorovka, 443
 Nikolayev (southern Russia): Russians
 evacuate, 224; Jews and Russians
 murdered in, 239, 246
 Nile Delta (Egypt): a German
 submarine sunk off, 373-4
 Nimi, Vice-Admiral Masaichi: no
 surrender to, 280
 Nimitz, Admiral Chester: orders a news
 blackout, 617
 Niš (Yugoslavia): 170
 Nishinomiya-Mikage (Japan):
 bombed, 712
 Nishizawa, Hiroyoshi: dies, 606
 Nissenthal, Jack: at Dieppe, 354

- Nitsche, Professor: and the gassing of concentration camp inmates, 277; and euthanasia, 508
- Nizami (a poet): his 800th anniversary, 246
- Nobel Prize, the: 129, 634
- Noé (France): Jews at, 310
- Nogues, General A. P.: accepts armistice, 103
- Nong Pladuk (Thailand): Allied prisoners-of-war accidentally killed at, by Allied bombs, 626-7
- Noor Inayat Khan: her Resistance activities, 438; shot, 590; her posthumous awards, 728; her interrogator hanged, 734
- Norcia (Italy): sabotage at, 540
- Nordhausen (Germany): underground rocket factory built at, 453, 522; mass evacuations to, 632; rockets despatched to America from, 695; scientists spirited away from, 700
- Norfolk (England): and a deception plan, 523
- Norfolk* (British heavy cruiser): attacked, 49
- Norland regiment (SS): established, 56
- Normandy (France): and a deception plan, 492; and Hitler's view of Allied strategy, 530; landings on, postponed, 531; and the D-Day deceptions, 532-3; and the first glider landings in, 533; battle in, 534-6; the continued deception in, 536-7, 541-2, 545-6, 555; Allied reinforcements for, 543, 549, 551; Hitler refuses German reinforcements for, 556; last phase of battle in, 561, 566, 567; continued use of beachhead at, 585
- Normandy Squadron: in action on the Eastern Front, 441, 556
- North America: Hitler denies designs on, 93
- North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO): established, 729
- North Cape (Norway): 103
- North Carolina* (US battleship): badly damaged, 361
- North Caucasus (Soviet Union): Soviet reinforcement from, 183; German plans for, 193
- North Sea: a British air raid across, 5
- Northampton* (US heavy cruiser): sunk, 384
- Northern Prince* (British merchant ship): sunk, 170
- Norway: and German iron ore, 37; a protest from, 42-3; German plans for, 46, 52; Anglo-French plans for, 50; invaded, 53-4; unable to fight on, 57-8; last Allied resistance in, 62, 64-5, 65, 78, 83; future of, 85; Allied troops on their way to France from, 86; fighting ends in, 87, 89; 'strangers' in, 92; soldiers of, in Britain, 113; an act of defiance in, 147; a resistance group in, 151; demonstrations in, 172; German troops advance from, 204; Jews deported from, 205, 370; commandos from, land on Spitzbergen, 226; mass arrests in, and executions, 232; granite from, Hitler's plans for, 235; and 'Fortress Europe', 283; *Prinz Eugen* torpedoed off, 302-3; Lutheran clergy in, protest, 315; and heavy-water, 379, 379; resistance and reprisals in, 321; sabotage missions to, 362-3, 379, 404; warships from, pounce 'like terriers' 369; further executions in, 373; German bombers move from, 374, 377; and 'Aryan-Nordic' stud farms, 390-1; forced labour from, 441; and the fate of the *Tirpitz*, 463; resistance, and reprisals in, 466; and German heavy water, 379, 379, 404, 475, 500; and an Allied deception plan, 494, 506, 522, 523, 534, 540; and Hitler's view of Allied strategy, 530; German troops in, being moved to the Silesian Front, 638, 640; Hitler determined to hold, 669; former Army Commander-in-Chief of, liberated, 671
- 'Norwegian Front': creation of, as a focus of resistance, 128-9
- Norwich (England): bombed, 319
- Nothomb, Baron Jean-François de ('Franco'): arrested, 490
- Novaya Ladoga (Lake Ladoga): trucks abandoned near, 261
- Novgorod (Russia): a Soviet counter-offensive launched near, 288
- Novgorod-Volynsk (western Russia): on the eve of war, 196; a defence line at, 205
- Novi Sad (Yugoslavia): Hungarians enter, 172; Jews and Serbs murdered at, 293
- Novorossiisk (southern Russia): a German objective, 345; Soviet partisans near, 361, 383; a Soviet landing near, 399; Soviet forces enter, 462
- Nowotny, Walther: killed, 611
- Noworol, Waclaw: sentenced to death, 472
- Nowy Sacz (southern Poland): a death sentence in, 472
- Nuclear fission: German plans for (1939), 14; American plans for (1939), 20-21; *see also index entry for Atomic Bomb*
- Nucourt (France): bombed, 543, 551-2
- Numfoor Island (New Guinea): Americans capture, 584
- Nuremberg (Bavaria): Hitler's rebuilding plans for, 104, 235, 288; Flak Towers to be built in, 365; bombed, 407, 410, 504, 512; anti-Nazi leaflets distributed in, 412; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 436; American forces reach outskirts of, 667; American forces occupy, 668; suicides in, 724, 733; war crimes trials held in, 724, 731, 734
- Nuremberg Laws (of 1935): introduced in Luxemburg, 127-8; one of their authors, and the 'Final Solution', 292
- 'Nuts!': in answer to a call to surrender, 621
- Nyiszli, Dr Miklos: an eye-witness, 549; liberated, 688
- 'OK': a double agent, 255
- ONS 5: a transatlantic convoy, 425
- Oahu (Hawaii): warships to be sent away from, 263
- Oak Hill* (US landing ship): sunk, 717
- Oakland (California): bad news, and good, arrive at, 635
- Oak Leaves (to Knight's Cross): awarded, 87, 338, 492, 520, 559, 566, 570, 582, 620
- Oak Leaves with Swords (to Knight's Cross): awarded, 492, 566; a recipient of, executed for war crimes, 732
- Oak Leaves with Swords and Diamonds (to Knight's Cross): awarded to Rommel, 406; awarded to an air ace, 482, 611, 659
- Oakley* (British destroyer): sunk, 333
- Oak Ridge (Tennessee): and the atomic bomb, 399
- Oberammergau (Bavaria): rockets and scientists reach, 643; scientists surrender to the Americans at, 683
- Obersalzberg (Bavaria): Hitler at, 109, 111, 113-4, 143, 153, 438-9, 440; Hitler designs a shelter for, 480; Hitler's outburst against the Jews at, 527-8
- Oberursel (Germany): an Intelligence officer surrenders at, 695
- 'Oboc': a radio beam bombing device, first use of, 389
- O'Callagan, Private William: survives a massacre, 76-7
- Ocean Island (Pacific): Japanese occupy, 355
- Ochota (Poland): reprisals at, 498; subjugated, 565
- October Revolution* (Soviet battleship): in action, 231
- Odense (Denmark): murders in, 488
- Oder River: a 'death march' towards, 631; Soviet troops cross, 632; Soviet tanks cross, 635-6; a further Soviet crossing of, 639; Hitler's last visit to, 648; Red Army drives towards Berlin from, 666, 667; and the post-war borders of Poland, 706, 710
- Oder-Neisse Line: established, 710
- Odessa (Soviet Union): Soviet troop preparations near, 179; bombed, 198; 'not to be surrendered', 222; evacuation of, begins, 244; Jews murdered in, 246; Jews deported from, 290; Germans remain in control of, 507
- Oerhn, Captain: attacks convoys, 157
- Ohio* (US oil tanker): reaches Malta, 353
- Ohlendorf, Otto: hanged, for war crimes, 735
- Ohdruf (Germany): Americans enter, 659
- Oil: Soviet acquisition of, 16; targets in Germany, bombed, 67, 77, 98, 99, 102, 119, 147; German designs on, in the Caucasus and at Baku, 114, 343, 345, 350, 354, 375; to have primacy as a British target, 146, 159; and Japan, 279, 288, 633, 708; and Malta, 312; synthetic preparation of, by Germany, 326; installations for, at Ploesti, bombed, 333, 435, 448; threat to, in the Persian Gulf, 348; and Rommel, 357-8, 371, 387, 388, 394, 406; and the German forces at Stalingrad, 388; and the battle for Tunis, 425, 426; and the German occupation of Hungary, 509; and Auschwitz-Monowitz, 513-4, 529-30, 578, 580, 590-1, 621, 631; and the mining of the Danube, 515; American air assaults (May 1944), 523, 529; and Ultra, 523, 591, 616; shortage of, among German units in France (June 1944), 532, 535, 536; targets throughout Germany, bombed (August 1944), 576-7; and the Soviet occupation of Ploesti, 583; Germany's

INDEX

- Oil: Soviet acquisition of—*contd.*
 'greatest worry', 616, 622; and the Ardennes offensive, 622; and the switch of Allied air priorities to Berlin-Dresden-Leipzig, 638, 640; and the continued bombing of German synthetic plants for, 641; and the German counter-offensive towards Budapest, 646, 651; Germany's last hope of (in Hungary) lost, 657; and the cancellation of the Ruhr counter-offensive, 659
- Oise River (France): Germans reach, 68
- Oka River (Russia): battle near, 262, 265
- Okęcie airport (Warsaw): battle for, 564
- Okinawa Island (Japan): a transport ship torpedoed off, 597–8; a naval action off, 601; American landings on, 655–7; mass suicide attacks at, 660; continuing battle on, 662, 673–4, 683, 692, 694; naval losses off, 693; and the 'Sugar Loaf' battle, 694–5; and a final Japanese air offensive, 696; continuing Japanese opposition on, 697–9, 700; death toll on, 700–1; and the atomic bomb, 707; a surrender ceremony on, 722
- Oklahoma (US battleship): at Pearl Harbour, 268
- Olander, Sven: his act of rescue, 138
- Olbricht, General Friedrich: and the July Plot, 555, 558
- Oldham (England): 'Flying Bomb' deaths at, 624
- O'Leary, Patrick, Lieutenant-Commander RN (Albert-Marie Guérisset): a Belgian, operating a British escape line, 177
- Olevsk (western Russia): Red Army reaches, 486
- Olij, Jan: wanted for trial, but released, 745
- Olomouc (Czechoslovakia): Red Army approaches, 674; fighting at, 687, 689; overrun, 690
- Olovo (Yugoslavia): Tito driven from, 288
- Olschanesky, Sonia: a British agent, killed, 555
- 'Omaha' Beach (Normandy): landing at, 534
- Ombrone River (Italy): Americans reach, 540
- Ommaney Bay (US aircraft carrier): sunk in suicide attack, 627
- Onega, Lake (northern Russia): Finns advance to, 228, 241; reinforcements group near, 267
- 'Operation Abercrombie': against the French coast, 318–9
- 'Operation Agreement': an attack on Tobruk, 360
- 'Operation Aida': Rommel's thrust into Egypt, 337
- 'Operation Alaric': the German occupation of Italy, 430
- 'Operation Alphabet': the Allied evacuation of Narvik, 78
- 'Operation Ambassador': against Guernsey, 110
- 'Operation Amsterdam': an Allied escape line, by air from Slovakia, 593–4, 599–600
- 'Operation Anthropoid': contact with the Czech resistance, 283–4
- 'Operation Apple': against Japanese forces in China, 702
- 'Operation Archery': against western Norway, 283
- 'Operation Argument': against German aircraft factories, 500
- 'Operation Ariel': French coast evacuations, 98
- 'Operation Attila': along the Black Sea shore, 363
- 'Operation Attila': against Vichy France, 146; postponed, 169
- 'Operation Autumn Mist': German Ardennes offensive, 618
- 'Operation Avalanche': Allied landing in Italy, 459, 460
- 'Operation Axis': the German occupation of Italy, 459
- 'Operation Backfire': a British launching of a German rocket, 724
- 'Operation Backhander': an American landing on New Britain, 481
- 'Operation Bagration': the Red Army offensive of June 1944, 544
- 'Operation Bamberg': a German sweep against Soviet partisans, 308–9
- 'Operation Barbarossa': the German invasion of Russia, 145, 146, 156
- 'Operation Barker': a parachute mission, in France, 568
- 'Operation Basalt': against the Island of Sark, 367
- 'Operation Battering Ram': members of French Resistance, flown to France, 461
- 'Operation Battleaxe': against the Germans in Libya, 192–3
- 'Operation Baytown': the Allied invasion of Italy, 453
- 'Operation Bearskin': a Yugoslav partisan offensive, 521
- 'Operation Bellicose': a British 'shuttle bombing' raid, 439
- 'Operation Birdcage': announcing that the Japanese war was over, 721
- 'Operation Birdsong': against Soviet partisans, 331
- 'Operation Biting': a cross-Channel raid, 304
- 'Operation Black I and II': an anti-partisan sweep in Yugoslavia, 424, 430–1, 436
- 'Operation Blood and Ashes': against French Resistance fighters, 521
- 'Operation Blücher': German offensive into the Caucasus, 341
- 'Operation Blue': German summer offensive in Russia, 1942, 310, 338
- 'Operation Bluebottle': rescuing prisoners-of-war, 360
- 'Operation Bowery': aircraft for Malta, 323–4
- 'Operation Brassard': the capture of Elba, 542
- 'Operation Brevity': against Rommel, 183
- 'Operation Brutus': a parachute drop in Belgium, 587
- 'Operation Buffalo': a German tactical retreat in Russia, 414
- 'Operation Bulbasket': sabotage in France, 551
- 'Operation Bunkum': a landing on a Japanese-occupied island, 394
- 'Operation Burdock': a German anti-partisan sweep, 390
- 'Operation C': against Ceylon, 314
- 'Operation C3': possible German occupation of Malta, 318
- 'Operation Calendar': to reinforce Malta, 318
- 'Operation Cannibal': reconquest of Burma, 391; fails, 408
- 'Operation Carpetbagger': air supplies to resistance forces in Western Europe, 486
- 'Operation Cartwheel': recapture of Rabaul, 439
- 'Operation Castigo': bombing of Belgrade, 170
- 'Operation Catapult': against the French Fleet, 105, 107
- 'Operation Catchpole': against the Japanese on Eniwetok, 499
- 'Operation Centreboard': against Hiroshima, 712
- 'Operation Cerebus': a German naval exploit, 300
- 'Operation Character': an Intelligence mission, before the recapture of Rangoon, 667–8; continued operations of (until 8 September 1945), 722
- 'Operation Chariot': against St Nazaire, 312
- 'Operation Chastise': against Ruhr dams, 428
- 'Operation Chattanooga Choo-Choo': attack on German railway stock, 526
- 'Operation Cheerful': against the Germans at Colmar, 639
- 'Operation Chicken': a planned Allied escape line, 508
- 'Operation Citadel': against the Russian-held Kursk Salient, 413, 420, 427, 441–2, 443; called off, 444
- 'Operation Clarion': against German lines of communications, 644
- 'Operation Claymore': against Lofoten Islands, 161
- 'Operation Coast': against Warsaw, 13
- 'Operation Coat': to reinforce Egypt, 139
- 'Operation Cobra': a break-out from the Cherbourg Peninsula, 561
- 'Operation Cockpit': against Japanese oil installations, 708
- 'Operation Collar': war supplies to Malta and Egypt, 143
- 'Operation Colossus': against an Italian viaduct, 157
- 'Operation Conjuror': flying in agents to occupied France, 475
- 'Operation Corkscrew': Allied capture of Pantelleria, 426, 437
- 'Operation Cormorant': a German anti-partisan sweep in White Russia, 431
- 'Operation Corncock': against bridges in northern Italy, 669
- 'Operation Coronet': the planned invasion of Honshu Island (Japan), 659–660, 728
- 'Operation Cottbus': against Soviet partisans and villagers, 435
- 'Operation Countenance': Anglo-Soviet occupation of Iran, 226
- 'Operation Crossbow': bombing 'Flying Bomb' sites, 479, 529
- 'Operation Crusader': against Rommel, 259
- 'Operation Darlington II': rescue of Allied prisoners-of-war, 527
- 'Operation Deadlight': post-war

- sinking of German submarines, 727
- 'Operation Demon': evacuation of Allied troops from Greece, 176
- 'Operation Dexterity': an American landing in New Guinea, 486
- 'Operation Disclaim': aid to Yugoslav partisans, 298
- 'Operation Dracula': to take Rangoon, 682
- 'Operation Dragoon': against southern France, 568; its side effects (on Warsaw and in Italy), 570
- 'Operation Drum Roll': a German submarine offensive, 290, 304
- 'Operation Dynamo': the Dunkirk evacuation, 75-83
- 'Operation Eagle': against Soviet partisans, 345
- 'Operation Enclave': against German submarines, 414
- 'Operation Excess': aid to Greece, 148
- 'Operation Exporter': against Syria and Lebanon, 188-9
- 'Operation Extended Capital': into Burma, 613
- 'Operation Fabius': an invasion practice landing, 520
- 'Operation Felix': the seizure of Gibraltar, 141, 145
- 'Operation Fish Trap': against the Allies at Anzio, 497
- 'Operation Flap': behind German lines in northern Italy, 613
- 'Operation Flash': codeword for the assassination of Hitler (March 1943), 412
- 'Operation Flight': Jewish refugees set off for Palestine, 726
- 'Operation Floating Chrysanthemum': a Japanese mass suicide pilot plan, 660
- 'Operation Forager': against the Japanese in the Marianas Islands, 541
- 'Operation Fortitude': and an Allied deception, 494, 537, 542; ends, 557
- 'Operation Fortitude South': an Allied deception plan, 494
- 'Operation Frantic Joe': American bomber offensive, 530; and the Warsaw uprising, 596
- 'Operation Fritz': the German invasion of Russia, 145
- 'Operation Gain': a British landing behind the lines in France, 541, 552
- 'Operation Galvanic': American, against three Pacific atolls, 476
- 'Operation Gardening': Allied minelaying in the Danube, 515, 550
- 'Operation Gauntlet': commando raid on Spitzbergen, 226
- 'Operation Giant': an Allied landing near Rome, 459
- 'Operation Globetrotter': capture of Sansapor, New Guinea, 562
- 'Operation Gomorrah': the bombing of Hamburg, 434, 446, 447, 448
- 'Operation Goodwood': the capture of Caen, 557
- 'Operation Graffham': an Allied deception plan, 494, 522
- 'Operation Grayling': bombing of Nuremberg, 512
- 'Operation Griffin': against Soviet partisans, 352-3
- 'Operation Grouse': parachutists into Norway, 379
- 'Operation Gunnerside': an attack on a heavy-water plant in Norway, 404
- 'Operation Günther': a German anti-partisan sweep, near Smolensk, 441
- 'Operation Gypsy Baron': a German anti-partisan sweep, in Russia, 428
- 'Operation Hailstorm': against the Japanese on Truk, 499
- 'Operation Hamburg': a German anti-partisan sweep, 395
- 'Operation Hanover': against Soviet partisans, 329
- 'Operation Harvest Home': a German anti-partisan sweep, 394
- 'Operation Hare Chase': against Soviet partisans, 399
- 'Operation Handcuff': a British plan, to seize Rhodes, 461
- 'Operation Harvest': recovery of wartime aircraft (1975), 741
- 'Operation Harvest Home II': against Soviet partisans, 398
- 'Operation Hats': reinforcements to Egypt, 122
- 'Operation Hermann': a German anti-partisan sweep, 445
- 'Operation Heydrich': against Czechs and Jews, 332, 336
- 'Operation Himmler': a border deception, 1
- 'Operation Hurricane': a German anti-partisan sweep, in Poland, 537
- 'Operation Hurricane II': against Polish partisans, 542
- 'Operation Husky': Allied landings on Sicily, 423
- 'Operation Hydra': air raid on German rocket establishment, 453
- 'Operation Ibbex': German air raids on London and southern England, 492, 495
- 'Operation Iceberg': the invasion of Okinawa, 655-7
- 'Operation Indigo': a landing on Iceland, 208
- 'Operation Infatuate': the seizure of Walcheren Island, 610
- 'Operation Ironclad': against Madagascar, 323
- 'Operation Ironside': an Allied deception plan, 494
- 'Operation Isabella': Spanish and Portuguese coastlines, 189
- 'Operation Jacob': a German anti-partisan sweep, 460
- 'Operation Jael': and the Normandy Landings deception plan, 464
- 'Operation Jericho': against Amiens prison, 499
- 'Operation Jubilee': a raid on Dieppe, 353-4
- 'Operation Judgement': against the Italian Fleet, 140
- 'Operation Kaputt': against the Germans in the Harz Mountains, 666
- 'Operation Karlsbad': against Soviet partisans, 244
- 'Operation Keelhaul': forcible repatriation, after the war, 728
- 'Operation Kennecott': and a deception plan, 347
- 'Operation Knight's Move': a German attack against Arctic convoys, 339-40
- 'Operation Knight's Move': a German attempt to seize Tito, 527
- 'Operation Kottbus': against Soviet partisans, 331
- 'Operation Kutuzov': a Soviet offensive against Orel, 443
- 'Operation Landgrab': against the Japanese on Attu Island, 426
- 'Operation Leopard': landing arms in Algeria, 375
- 'Operation Lila': seizure of ships at Toulon, 383
- 'Operation Loincloth': behind Japanese lines in Burma, 404
- 'Operation Lustre': British troops to Greece, 161
- 'Operation Magic Flute': against Soviet partisans, 420
- 'Operation Malaria': against Soviet partisans, 298
- 'Operation Manna': British landings in Greece, 598
- 'Operation Manna': Allied food supplies for Holland, 678-9
- 'Operation Margaret': German occupation of Hungary, 508
- 'Operation Marita': against Greece, 146
- 'Operation Market Garden': to seize a bridge on the Rhine (at Arnhem), 593
- 'Operation Marsh Fever': against Soviet partisans, 305
- 'Operation Masterdom': to forestall Communists in Indo-China, 722
- 'Operation Mastiff': medicines by parachute, in the Far East, 721
- 'Operation Menace': the seizure of Dakar, 127
- 'Operation Mercury': the invasion of Crete, 176
- 'Operation Meridian': against Japanese oil refineries, 633
- 'Operation Millennium': bombing of Cologne, 328
- 'Operation Mickey Mouse': German seizure of Admiral Horthy, 603
- 'Operation Milepost': final Anglo-American military aid to Russia, 658
- 'Operation Mincemeat': on Allied deception plan, 523-4
- 'Operation Minerva': the rescue of General Giraud, 375
- 'Operation Mongoose': an American mission behind the lines in Italy, 597
- 'Operation Munich': a German sweep against Soviet partisans, 308
- 'Operation Munich II': against Soviet partisans, 383
- 'Operation Neptune': the cross-Channel armada (5-6 June 1944), 532
- 'Operation Noah's Ark': against the Germans in northern Greece, 584
- 'Operation North Pole': against British agents in Holland, 334
- 'Operation North Sea': against Soviet partisans, 358
- 'Operation Oak Tree': Hitler's 'liberation' of Mussolini, 447, 461
- 'Operation Oboe III': liberation of Brunei, 700
- 'Operation Olympic': the planned invasion of Kyushu Island (Japan), 659, 696, 725
- 'Operation Olympus': against Greek partisans, 321-2
- 'Operation Otto': fortifications on the Bug, 129, 181
- 'Operation Overcast': to 'exploit' German scientific knowledge, 700
- 'Operation Overlord': the cross-Channel (Normandy) landings, 452,

INDEX

- 'Operation Overlord'—*contd.*
478, 490-1, 497, 522, 533; 'a source of joy' to Stalin, 536
- 'Operation Overthrow': a deception plan, 347
- 'Operation Panther': an assault on Cassino, 490
- 'Operation Paul': mining the Baltic, 78
- 'Operation Peacock': shooting down Admiral Yamamoto, 420
- 'Operation Pedestal': to reinforce Malta, 352, 353
- 'Operation Performance': a merchant ship break-out, 314
- 'Operation Persecution': landings on New Guinea, 519
- 'Operation Plunder': crossing the Rhine below Cologne, 651-2
- 'Operation Pointblank': Allied bombing policy, 427
- 'Operation Polar Bear': against the Dodecanese Islands, 465
- 'Operation Polar Bear II': a German anti-partisan sweep, 390
- 'Operation Providence': defence of northern New Guinea, 341
- 'Operation Quadrangle': against Soviet partisans, 361
- 'Operation Rainbow': against Allied Arctic convoys, 482
- 'Operation Rainbow': the scuttling of German submarines, to avoid surrender, 689-690
- 'Operation Ratweek': against the Germans in Yugoslavia, 584
- 'Operation Regatta': against Soviet partisans, 366
- 'Operation Ring': against the Germans trapped at Stalingrad, 392
- 'Operation Royal Flush': an Allied deception plan, 494
- 'Operation Rubble': rescue of merchant ships, 153
- 'Operation Salmon Trap': against the Murmansk railway, 206
- 'Operation Savannah': behind the lines in France, 162-3
- 'Operation Sea Lion': the German plan to invade Britain, 110, 113-4; abandoned, 130-1
- 'Operation Seydlitz': a German anti-partisan sweep, 440
- 'Operation Shelburne': an Allied escape line, 495
- 'Operation Shingle': an Allied landing, at Anzio, 491
- 'Operation Silver Fox': against Murmansk, 206
- 'Operation Slapstick': the Allied seizure of Taranto, 460
- 'Operation Snipe': a German anti-partisan sweep, 472
- 'Operation Solo': a deception plan, 347
- 'Operation Source': against the *Tirpitz*, 463
- 'Operation Spark': against the Germans besieging Leningrad, 392
- 'Operation Spring': a German anti-resistance sweep, in France, 515
- 'Operation Spring Awakening': against the Red Army as it approached Vienna, 646
- 'Operation Stamina': an airlift at Imphal, 517
- 'Operation Stone Age': a convoy to Malta, 381
- 'Operation Student': the German occupation of Rome, 447
- 'Operation Sunrise': against German warships, 216
- 'Operation Surgeon': to obtain German aviation expertise, 702-3
- 'Operation Swallow': parachutists into Norway, 379, 404
- 'Operation Swamp Flower': against Soviet partisans, 340
- 'Operation Taxable': an Allied deception, near Boulogne, 532
- 'Operation Tidal Wave': against the Ploesti oil fields, 435, 448
- 'Operation Tiger': to reinforce Egypt, 175, 180
- 'Operation Tiger': an invasion exercise, disrupted, 520
- 'Operation Titanic': an Allied dummy parachute drop, 532
- 'Operation Tooth': decreed by Himmler, 128
- 'Operation Torch': Allied landings in North Africa, in prospect, 347, 371, 384, 375; launched, 375; fails in its immediate objective, 402
- 'Operation Totalize': a Normandy beachhead breakout, 566
- 'Operation Tractable': Allied drive into Falaise, 568
- 'Operation Triangle': against Soviet partisans, 361
- 'Operation Trio': against Yugoslav partisans, 323
- 'Operation Tungsten': against the *Tirpitz*, 513
- 'Operation Tunnel': to catch a German merchant ship, 469
- 'Operation Typhoon': assault on Moscow, issued, 231; its operational orders read by British Intelligence, 232; given priority, 232-3; its top secret orders, to be sent to Stalin, 239; launched, 241-2
- 'Operation Typical': a British mission to Tito, 430
- 'Operation Ursula': a German anti-partisan sweep, 402
- 'Operation Valkyrie': the assassination of Hitler, 551, 555, 557-8
- 'Operation Veritable': against the Germans south of Nijmegen, 639
- 'Operation Vesuvius': French liberation of Corsica, 461
- 'Operation Vigorous': supplies to Malta, 333
- 'Operation Wallace': a sweep behind German lines, 573
- 'Operation Warzburg': German mine-laying in the Baltic, 189-90
- 'Operation Watchtower': against Guadalcanal, 350
- 'Operation Wedlock': against the Kurile Islands, 536
- 'Operation Weser' ('Weser-Exercise'): against Scandinavia, 46
- 'Operation White': against Tito's partisans, 392, 395
- 'Operation Wild Duck': a German anti-partisan sweep, 472
- 'Operation Wilfred': against Narvik, 48, 49
- 'Operation Winter Magic': a German anti-partisan sweep, 390
- 'Operation Winter Storm': to relieve German forces at Stalingrad, 383; launched, 385
- 'Operation XD': mouth of Scheldt, 61, 67
- 'Operation Yellow': Hitler's Western war plan, 20, 37, 38, 58, 121
- 'Operation Z': the attack on Pearl Harbour, 261
- 'Operation Zeppelin': an Allied deception plan, 494
- Opochka (Russia): Germans driven from, 553
- Opoczno (Poland): Jews from, deceived, and killed, 390
- Oppeln (Silesia): Red Army crosses Oder near, 632
- Oppenheim (Rhine): a bridgehead at, 651
- Oppenheimer, J. Robert: and the atomic bomb, 595, 696
- Oradea (Transylvania): Red Army enters, 601
- Oradour-sur-Glane (France): a reprisal action in, 537-8
- Oran (Algeria): 106, 107; Allied forces disembark at, 375, 376
- 'Orange II': a German cypher, broken, 297
- Oranienburg (north of Berlin): and German atomic energy research, 645; bombed, 649-50; Jet 'massacre' above, 661
- Orbell, Professor Iosif: and a brief celebration, 246
- 'Orchid': German communication key, broken, 407
- Order No. 227: 'Not one step backward', 346
- Order of the Garter: Hirohito invested with, 741-2
- Order of Glory: created, 473
- Order of Lenin: awarded (to four Englishmen), 233; awarded (to eight victims of Nazi terror), 281
- Order of the Red Banner: awarded, 227
- Order of Suwurov: created, 346-7
- Order of Victory: created, 473
- Ordzhonikidze (Caucasus): German plans for, 193; Germans halted at, 375
- Oregon (United States): a Japanese submarine off, 336; Japanese bombs fall on, 359
- Orel (Russia): Soviet reinforcements at, 208; captured, 242; Germans to withdraw to, 274; a battle west of, 284; a German officer court-martialled and executed at, 332; and the battle of Kursk, 424, 435, 443; Soviet partisans active near, 444; German forces withdraw from, 450
- Organization Todt: and the labour camp system, 46; and a Soviet spy, 150; workers of, drowned, 303; and German submarine pens, 348; top secret communications code of, broken, 366; mobilization for labour by, in Norway, 406; and the bombing of the Ruhr dams, 428; and the rocket bomb, 455; damage done to a depot of, 490; and a proposed German ruse, 523
- Orion (Philippines): a Japanese setback at, 295
- Orion (British cruiser): dive-bombed, 186
- Origny (France): Germans reach, 68
- Orléans (France): airfield at, bombed, 522; a parachute landing near, 541; bridges destroyed near, 543; a sweep

near, behind German lines, 573
 Orpington (Kent): a rocket bomb falls on, 653
 Oroku Peninsula (Okinawa): landing on, 697
 Orsha (western Russia): a signals centre, 192; a defence line on, 201; and a new Soviet weapon, 210; Soviet partisans near, 352-3; battle for, 485; a partisan success at, 544
 Ortona (Italy): captured, 482
Oryoku Maru (Japanese freighter): fate of Allied prisoners-of-war on, 618
 Osaka (Japan): bombed, 648, 708
 Osborn, Sergeant-Major, J. R.: his courage, 280
 Oshima, General Count Hiroshi: in Berlin, 165; 312, 492, 522, 530; and the Normandy Landings deception, 555
 Osinovets (Lake Ladoga): refugees leave, 253
 Osiopovich (White Russia): an anti-partisan sweep at, 394
 Oslo (Norway): 45, 52, 53, 54, 58; and a German deception, 59; demonstrations in, 172; state of emergency in, 232; a protest in, 315; a British air raid on, 365; five Englishmen shot near, 394; general mobilization for labour in, 406; Gestapo headquarters in, bombed, 624; Germans lay down arms in, 690; British soldiers on their way to, killed in an air crash, 693; Quisling shot in, 724
 Osnabrück (Germany): bombed, 649
 Ostapenko, Captain: shot in the back, 624
 'Osprey': a top secret German cypher key, broken, 366
 Ostend (Belgium): attack on, 74; invasion barges at, 121
 Oster, Colonel Hans: warns the West, 25, 38, 52, 53, 58; and possible peace talks, 50; and German atrocities, 57; and the first Bomb Plot against Hitler (March 1943), 412; implicated, 597; hanged, 660
 Ostrow (Poland): Jews deported from, 23; Jews shot in, 28
 Ostrowek (Poland): fate of Soviet prisoners-of-war in, 373
 Ostrowiec (Poland): Jews murdered at, 578
 Osuchy (Poland): an anti-partisan sweep at, 542
 Oswiecim (Poland): *see index entry for Auschwitz*
 Ota, Admiral Minoru: commits suicide, 697
 Othmer, Waldemar: a German spy, 155
 Otranto, Straits of: naval battle in, 140
 Ott, Major-General Eugen: and Russian resistance, 204
 Ottawa (Canada): Churchill in, 284; uranium handed to a Soviet diplomat in, 702
 'Otto Line': under construction, 129; completed, 181
 Otwock (Poland): Jews deported to their death from, 354; Soviet forces enter, 562
 Overveen (Holland): V2 rockets launched from, 608
 Ovruch (Russia): Jews murdered at, 233
 Owens, Arthur: a double agent, 15-16, 126

Oxford (England): and a possible German invasion, 123
 Oyonnax (France): German anti-resistance sweep near, 515
 'Oyster': a cypher key, 45
 PQ-1: the first British convoy to Russia, 239
 PQ-13: a convoy, attacked, 314
 PQ-16: a convoy, attacked, 327
 PQ-17: attacked, 339-40
 PQ-18: attacked, 359
 PT-109 (US fast patrol boat): rammed, presumed lost, 449
 Pabianice (Poland): battle at, 7
 Pacific Ocean: and a German commerce raider, 109, 144; American naval expansion on (July 1940), 111; a British success in (May 1941), 180; the slow but steady reconquest of, (from June 1943), 439
 Pacifico, Rabbi Riccardo: deported to Auschwitz, 473
 Paderewski, Ignacy: dies, 204
 Pag Island (Yugoslavia): occupied by Italy, 225
 Pagan Island (Marianas): Japanese on, surrender, 722
 Pajor, Antoni: shot, 479
 Palatinate, the (Germany): Jews deported from, 133
 Palatucci, Giovanni: arrested, 585
 Palau Islands (Carolines): Americans land on, 592; severity of fighting on, 605-6; Japanese surrender on, 722
 Palawan Island (Philippines): fate of prisoners-of-war on, 618
 Palembang (Sumatra): Japanese land at, 300; oil refineries at, bombed, 633
 Paleohora (Crete): evacuation from 186
 Palermo (Sicily): American troops enter, 445
 Palestine: troops needed from, 68; danger to, 157; Jews from, in action, 188-9; British to be driven from, 189; and the Mufti of Jerusalem, 265-6; and the approach of Rommel, 337; and a deception scheme in Poland, 391; a volunteer from, parachutes into Yugoslavia, 430; volunteers from, set off for Hungary, 508-9; a volunteer from, parachutes into Italy, 525; Jews from, to serve as a special Allied unit, 576; fate of parachutists from, 608, 611; Jewish survivors wish to go to, 726, 730
Palestine Post: and the repatriation of German prisoners-of-war, 732
Pallas Athena (sculpture): evacuated, 206
 Palm Sunday: Yugoslavia invaded on, 170
 Palmiry (Poland): executions at, 39, 104
 Pan-American Security Zone: Germans to operate in, 276
 Panama: 154; Japanese agents at, 238; merchant ships from, attacked, 339
 Panama Canal: closed to Japanese shipping, 216
 Pancevo (Yugoslavia): Germans driven from, 598-9
 Panevezys (Lithuania): German moves near, 194
 Pannwitz, General Helmuth von: executed, 732
 Pantelleria Island: Allied plans to capture, 426; Allied landing on, 437

Panthéon (Paris): a Resistance hero's remains placed in, 740
 Pantheon of the Army: to be built in Berlin, 248
 'Panther Line': German defence line on the Eastern Front, 451, 462, 463; Red Army crosses, 473; partisans on an axis of, 485
 Papagos, Marshal: contemplates the surrender of Greece, 174
 Paradis (France): a massacre at, 76-7; the executioner at, himself executed, 733
 Parczew (Poland): Jews from, murdered, 362
 Parczew Forest (Poland): hunts against Jews in, 384, 388
 Parga (Greece): reprisals in, 450
 Park, John Mungo: killed in action, 200
 Parkin, Ray: on the 'Railway of Death', 345
 Parkinson, Flight Lieutenant: shot down, 65
 Parichi (Russia): Jews murdered in, 280-1
 Paris: a Polish Government-in-Exile set up in, 18; and the threat of bombing, 19; a peace mission to, 48; Churchill flies to, 67; panic in, 68; a round-up in (to prevent subversion), 68; French troops fall back to, 72; Belgian Government-in-exile in, 77; bombed, 85; battle for, 87, 88; French Government leaves, 91; declared an open city, 92; Germans enter, 94; Hitler visits, 102; German occupation of, 105, 129; an act of defiance in, 140-1; German contempt for culture of, 144; executions in, 147, 222-3, 279; Soviet spies in, 150; an arrest in, 151; art looted from, 162; reprisals in, 175; a novel about the fall of, to be published in Moscow (1941), 177; a German killed in, 225-6; reprisals in, 226, 306, 464; six synagogues dynamited in, 242; Jews in, to wear a yellow star, 328; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 335, 337, 338, 356, 357, 391-2, 400, 408, 436, 444, 471-2, 546, 562, 571; an American air raid near, 414; an arrest in, 436; 'severe' measure in, 464; anti-Hitler conspirators in, 511; bombing raids on (April 1944), 519; Germans fear parachute landings near, 526; an act of revenge in, 548; and the Bomb Plot (July 1944), 558; a railwaymen's strike in, 567; police in, join Resistance, 568; Germans begin withdrawal from, 571; a final deportation from, 572; liberation of, 573, 478, 580; Governor of, in London, 611; a boat train to, from London, 630; rejoicing in, 690; a traitor shot dead in, 728
 Parit Sulong (Malaya): murder at, 293
 Parma (Italy): an anti-partisan sweep near, 550
 Pärnu (Estonia): Russians acquire right to occupy, 16
Parramatta (Australian sloop): sunk, 262
 Parri, Ferruccio: released, 648
 Pas de Calais (France): Goering at, 123; and the Normandy Landings deception plans, 492, 494, 515, 523, 530, 532, 537, 540, 542, 546, 557

INDEX

- 'Pat Line': a route for Allied escapees and evaders, 177; betrayed, 408; its betrayer, shot dead, 728
- Patani (Thailand): a landing at, 276
- Patras (Greece): British troops land at, 598
- Patrick Henry* (US merchant ship): launched, 239
- Patton, General George S.: and the killing of German prisoners-of-war, 445; and a Normandy deception plan, 492; enters Metz, 614; and 'some unfortunate incidents' in the Ardennes, 627; crosses the Rhine, 651
- Patton, Lieutenant J. M. S.: his courage, 126
- Paul, Prince Regent of Yugoslavia: support for, 157; joins the Axis, 165
- Paulus, General Friedrich von: at Stalingrad, 381-2, 382; trapped, 387, 388; refuses to surrender, 391-2; asks to surrender, 397; surrenders, 398; repercussion of Hitler's 'no retreat' order to, 410
- Pavelić, Ante: ruler of Croatia, 172; awards German officers, 339; visits Hitler, 392; a protest to, 409; 'let us fall as true heroes', 686
- Pavlov, General G. D.: his warning, 158-9; shot, 217
- Pavlovgrad (southern Russia): Russians retake, 405
- Pawiak Prison (Warsaw): Poles from, shot, 328; Poles tortured to death in, 413
- Pawlowski, Father: shot, 22
- Pawlowski, Leon: sentenced to death, 183
- Payot, Max: recalls a woman's death, 573
- Pearl Harbour (Hawaii): Japanese plans for, 140; a warning concerning, 154; information about, sought by Japan, 164, 238; plans to attack, go ahead, 249, 253, 253-4, 268; not mentioned, during a general warning, 262; warships to be sent away from, 263; attacked, 271, 272-3; relief to Wake Island sent from, 282; Japanese warships which had been at, sunk, 303, 330; and the evolution of bombing as a method of war, 432-3; the Japanese Striking Force commander at, has himself killed, 553; the last surviving Japanese warship from, put out of action, 612; the twenty-fourth (of twenty-five) Japanese naval vessels at, sunk, 709; a veteran of, sinks the *Indianapolis*, 709; retrospective discussions concerning, 737-8; a naval survivor of, sunk (1972), 742
- Peary* (US destroyer): sunk, 302
- Pecs (Hungary): Red Army enters, 615
- Pechersky, Alexander: leads a revolt, 467
- Pedang (Sumatra): Japanese surrender at, 725
- Peenemünde (Baltic Coast): rocket experiments at, 333, 366-7, 388, 434; bombed, 449, 476; a rocket from, shown to Hitler, 479; a rocket falls on Sweden from, 539; scientists leave, 643
- Pegu (Burma): Japanese enter, 306
- Peiper, SS Lieutenant-Colonel Joachim: and the Malmédy massacre, 620
- Peira Cava (France): young men murdered in, 584
- Pekina (Russia): Soviet partisans active near, 366
- Pelczynski, General Tadeusz: and the Warsaw uprising, 561
- Peleliu Island (Palau): battle for, 592
- Peloponnese (Greece): Germans withdrawing from, 596
- Peltz, General: and Germany's lack of aircraft fuel, 622
- Penang (Malaya): bombed, 278
- Penicillin: its use to be extended, 552
- Pensacola* (US heavy cruiser): damaged, 384
- Pentagon, the (Washington): and the atomic bomb, 696
- Pentonville Prison (London): a spy hanged in, 554; five German prisoners-of-war hanged in, 724
- People's Army (in Poland): revolts, in Warsaw, 562
- People's Army (in Germany): established by Hitler (September 1944), 597
- People's Avenger* (a Soviet partisan newspaper): 298
- Perbal (Hungary): Germans encircled at, 640
- Percival, Lieutenant-General Arthur Ernest: in Singapore, surrenders, 299; in Tokyo Bay, witnesses Japan's surrender, 722
- Perekop (southern Russia): occupied, 239
- Peretz, Dr. Aharon: and the fate of Jewish deportees to Kovno, 263
- Périers (Normandy): battle at, 553, 562
- Périgueux (France): sabotage near, 543
- Perpignan (France): prisoners-of-war rescued from, 360
- Persia (Iran): *see index entry for Iran*
- 'Persian Corridor': and aid to Russia, 296
- Persian Gulf: British troops land at head of, 174-5; and the German advance into the Caucasus, 347-8; and American aid to Russia, 468
- Perth* (Australian cruiser): sunk, 303
- Pertschuk, Captain Maurice: hanged, 655
- Pescara (Italy): Italian Royal Family leaves through, 459
- Peshki (near Moscow): Germans reach, 262
- Pesker, Meir: liberated at Ebensee, 688
- Petacci, Clara: shot, 676
- Pétain, Marshal Philippe: and the fall of France, 81, 91, 97; and the armistice, 98; establishes his Government at Vichy, 106; breaks off relations with Britain, 107-8; negotiates with Japan, 108; Japanese pressure on, 111; abrogates the pre-war race hatred laws, 127; Hitler's meeting with, 134
- Peter III, Tsar: the 'Prussomaniac', 489
- Peterson, Captain: attacks an invasion exercise, 520
- Petrishchevo (near Moscow): an execution at, 265
- Petrovac (Dalmatian Coast): a British agent lands at, 236
- Petrozavodsk (Lake Onega): Finnish troops reach, 241; Red Army liberates, 548
- Petsamo (Finland): overrun, 34; German war supplies to, 214; Germans driven from 603
- Petter, Robert: hanged, 129
- Peter the Great: treasures of, evacuated, 206
- Petzelt, General: protests, 29
- Pfannmüller, Dr.: and euthanasia, 11, 379
- Phister, SS Major: orders an execution, 578
- Pforzheim (Germany): bombed, 644, 645
- Philip of Greece, Prince (later Duke of Edinburgh): in action, 148, 166, 185; his mother saves Jews, 465; on board ship in Tokyo bay, 722; and Hirohito's visit to London (1971), 741; and Hirohito's funeral (1989), 744-5
- Philippines, the: and Japan, 216, 253; a warning concerning, 262; a possible attack on, 263; attacked, 271, 275; MacArthur leaves, declaring, 'I shall return', 307; sabotage activities forbidden in, 391; resistance in, 485; preparations for liberation of, 592, 596, 601; invasion of, 604-5, 606; becomes independent, 730; American post-war help for, 730
- Phillips, Malcolm: trapped, 125
- Phillips, Myrtle: trapped, 125
- Phoenix* (US light cruiser): a survivor of Pearl Harbour, sunk (in 1972), 742
- Piacenza (Italy): an anti-partisan sweep near, 550
- Piasnica (Poland): and euthanasia, 20
- Piatnitsa (near Moscow): Russians driven back to, 262
- 'Pigs' (manned torpedoes): in action, 216, 280
- Picasso, Pablo: the death of his godson, 506
- Pickard, Squadron Leader (later Group Captain) Charles: and a war film, 216; killed in the Amiens land, 499
- Picotte, Mrs Caryl: her brother's death, her husband's rescue, 635
- Pierrepoint, Albert: hangs war criminals, 731
- 'Pike': a cypher key, 45
- Pikule (Poland): a reprisal at, 537
- Pilar-Bagac Road (Philippines): Americans withdraw to, 293; Japanese attack, 294-5
- Pilsen (Czechoslovakia): armaments works at, bombed, 143, 427; a clandestine mission near, 283; German troops still in action near (11 May 1945), 693
- Pilva (Russia): Jews murdered in, 235
- Pimenov, Colonel: and the arrest of Polish negotiators, 686
- Pindus Mountains (Greece): a British officer reaches (1943), 461-2
- Pinguin* (German commerce raider): sets sail, 101; its successes, 169; sunk, 180
- Pingyanchen (Manchuria): fighting at, 717
- 'Pink': a German Air Force key, broken, 287
- Pinsk (White Russia): a partisan success near, 544; Soviet forces enter, 554
- Pinsche, Wernher: brought to Britain, 702-3
- Piotrkow (Poland): Jews murdered at,

- 5, 9; indignities at, 13; Jews deported to their deaths from, 369
- Piraeus (Greece): 161, 170
- Pirgos (Crete): Germans driven back at, 186
- Pisa (Italy): Germans driven from 581; an Allied line at, 596
- Piskarevsky Cemetery (Leningrad): bodies on the road to, 285
- Piskopi (Aegean Sea): German troops on, surrender, 692
- Pitomnik (Stalingrad): Russians overrun, 392
- Pius XII, Pope: protests, 39-40; warns, 58-9; protest again, 550
- Place, Lieutenant: his act of bravery, 463
- Place de la Concorde (Paris): Germans reach, 94
- Placentia Bay (Newfoundland): 222
- Plakias (Crete): evacuation from, 186
- 'Plan Bunbury': an act of German sabotage (in fact, a British deception), 453
- 'Plan Guy Fawkes': fictitious sabotage, 16
- 'Plan Jael': a deception plan, for the Normandy landings, 492
- Planck, Erwin: executed in Berlin, 632
- Planck, Max: his son executed, 632
- Płaszów (Poland): fate of Poles at, 37; a concentration camp set up at, 485
- Platteau, L. C.: his protest, 373
- Plewman, Elaine: shot, 590
- Pljevlja (Yugoslavia): hostages killed at, 323
- Ploesti (Roumania): oil wells in, and Germany, 124, 142, 143, 159; bombed, 333, 435, 448; barges from, and the mining of the Danube, 515; Hitler orders air units at, to bomb Bucharest, 574; Soviet forces reach, 583
- Plötzensee Prison (Berlin): hangings at, 566, 581, 583, 585, 589, 604, 612, 620, 627, 632, 637, 660
- Pohl, Oswald: hanged, 735
- Plouha (France): and an Allied escape line, 495
- Pluto: and plutonium, 167
- Plutonium: and heavy water, 319; ready for shipment, 623
- Plymouth (England): bombed, 178
- Po River (Italy): Allies cross, 672
- Pogonion (Greece): hostages from, killed, 527
- Poitiers (France): sabotage near, 551
- Pola (Italy): bombed, 500-1
- Poland: German invasion of, 1-14; German-Soviet partition of, 16; German occupation of, 22; expulsions from, 23; executions in (in 1934), 4-9, 19, 22, 24, 32, 36, 40, 46, 47; deportations from, 40, 152; Jews of, and Madagascar, 100; Government-in-exile of, reaches London, 101; German plans for, 105; forces of, in Britain, 113, 115-6; troops from, in Greece, 176; forced labourers from, 299, 427; American money for resistance in, 412; the Jewish problem in, 'fundamentally cleared up', 421; a resistance group in, and its fate, 474; its post-war frontiers, and the Allies, 488, 496-7, 554, 559; troops from, in Italy, 522, 526; an anti-partisan action in, 542; a V2 rocket, smuggled to England from, 561; troops from, in Normandy, 566, 568, 572-573, 574; the political future of, and the Red Army's advance, 559, 572, 627, 658, 679-80, 686; pilots from, aid Warsaw, 596; a German act of terror in (January 1945), 629; deportations from, to Russia, 646; forces of, in Italy, 660, 669; slave labourers from, liberated, 674; its future, discussed at Potsdam, 706-7; Germans in, to be 'removed', 710; new frontiers of, 710-11; in the Soviet bloc, 723; Jews murdered in, after the war, 730; receives reparations, 739; wartime death toll of, 746; *see also index entries for Poles, Warsaw*
- 'Poland Has Not Yet Perished': a Pole executed for singing, 47
- Poles: murdered (1939), 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 19, 22, 24, 27, 32, 36; their cruel fate (1940), 37, 39, 40, 43, 46, 56, 127, 144; executions of (in 1941), 162, 168, 298; (in 1942), 299, 308, 309-10, 322, 328, 332, 336, 354-5, 369, 379, 384, 388-9, 389; (in 1943), 389, 443, 479, 480, 482; (in 1944), 496, 498, 505, 512, 537, 554, 584; (in 1945), 629; to be 'slaves', 19, 133, 354; expelled, 22, 23, 27; rules for, 23-4; future of, as seen from Berlin, 29, 79, 105; to be deported to Germany, 40; 'bludgeoned', 69; expelled from parts of Warsaw, 129; in action (in France), 75, 86; in action (in Norway), 78, 83; embarked from France, 98; in action (during the Battle of Britain), 124; in action (against Boulogne), 125; against Germany, 144, 174; prisoners-of-war, in Germany, 151; and a British agent, landed in France (1941), 177; killed, 'for helping Jews', 308; warned not to help Jews, 337-8; sentences on, as 'socialists', 361-2; their fate, for helping Jews, 384, 398, 435, 505; medical experiments on, 386; fate of, for sheltering Soviet partisans, 466-7; and a deportee to Auschwitz, her last words, 475; killed, by Allied bombs, 591; arrested (by the Russians), 654; a 'slayer of', hanged, 731
- Polish Committee for National Liberation: announced in Moscow, 559
- Polish National Council: established, by Stalin, 488, 497, 572
- Pölit (Germany): bombed, 577
- 'Polonism': to be eradicated, 27
- Polotsk (White Russia): 201, 214; partisans near, 309, 331; an anti-partisan sweep near, 435, 516; a partisan success at, 544
- Poltava (Ukraine): mass murder at, 253; Hitler visits, 339; Germans evacuate, 463; American bombers use, 530, 593
- Polyarnoe (North Russia): British submarines at, 223
- Pomerania (Germany): fate of mental patients in, 39; Red Army reaches, 634; a Soviet offensive in, 640; Hitler advised to pull back from 643; transferred to Poland, 711
- Ponar (near Vilna): murder of Jews at, 213, 217, 219, 249, 331; a revolt at, 516
- Poniatowa (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 389
- Ponza Island (Italy): Mussolini seeks refugee on, 446
- Pook, ss Lieutenant-Colonel Hermann: and 'Operation Tooth', 128
- Pooley, Private Albert: eye-witness to a massacre, 76
- Pope (US destroyer): sunk, 304
- Popitz, Johannes: hanged, 637
- Popov, Colonel: in Athens, 623
- Porchunov, Major: and supplies for Leningrad, 261
- 'Porcupine': German communications key, broken, 395-6
- Port Arthur (Manchuria): Russians occupy, 720
- Portal, Sir Charles: and the German shortage of fuel oil, 535; and bombing support for the Russian advance, 636
- Port Blair (Andaman Islands): a clandestine mission to, 394
- Port-en-Bessin (France): a British raid on, 360
- Porteous, Captain Pat: at Dieppe, 354
- Portland (Maine): the last Liberty Ship launched at, 725
- Portland Bill (England): radar station at, attacked, 116
- Port Moresby (New Guinea): Japanese attack as, 322; Australians advance from, 341; Australians fall back to, 345, 355, 361; American troops reach, 361; Japanese pushed further back from, 375; Japanese try to reach, 399; Japanese air raid on, 419
- Port Swettenham (Malaya): abandoned, 288
- Port Rafti (Greece): evacuation from, 176
- Port Sudan (Anglo-Egyptian Sudan): bombed, 90; an Italian naval defeat on way to, 168
- Portugal: and Jewish emigration, 187; Hitler's plan for, 189
- Porvoo (Finland): attack on, repulsed, 34
- Potenza (Italy): a commando raid near, 157
- Potsdam (near Berlin): fire engines rushed from, 478; a proposed defence line to, 671; Red Army reaches, 674; the Big Three conference at, 702, 704, 705-9, 710-1
- Potsdam Declaration: agreed to by the Allies, 707-8; issued to Japan, 708-9; rejected, 709; accepted, 716; broadcast by the Emperor, 717
- Potsdam Station (Berlin): Russians reach, 679
- Povazska Bystrica (Slovakia): uprising in, 583
- Powell, Lewis F.: and the North African landings, 375
- Powers, Lieutenant John James: a hero, 322-3
- Poznan (Poland): a battle near, 7; a concentration camp at, 14; Poles deported from, 23; Jews deported from, 35; and the future of the Poles in, 127; Poles sentenced to death in, 163, 183; Himmler tells of German 'page of glory' in speech at, 465-6; Hitler speaks in, of the fate of the Jews, 494; encircled, 634; German troops in, hold out, 639; surrenders, 643; an execution in, 729
- Praeger, Captain Ralph R.: sabotage activities by, forbidden, 391

INDEX

- Praga (Poland): Jews expelled from, 130; and the Warsaw uprising, 566, 567; Red Army reaches, 591–2
- Prague (Czechoslovakia): 7; leaflets dropped over, 48; Jews deported from, 245, 266, 332; assassination of Heydrich in, 331–2, 334; death sentences in, 365; to be liberated by the Red Army, not by the Americans, 680; uprising in, 690; in the 'Soviet sphere', 728; a public hanging in, 729; a former prisoner, hanged in, 732
- President Doumer* (merchant ship): sunk, 373
- Presov (Slovakia): Red Army enters, 632
- Prestissimo, Colonel: captured, 187
- Pretzsch (Germany): and the 'Final Solution', 188
- Price, Lieutenant-Commander Hugh: his award, 45
- Prien, Günther: sinks *Royal Oak*, 21; sinks *Arandora Star*, 105; attacks Atlantic convoys, 132; sunk with his submarine, 162
- Primrose, Lieutenant: his cruel fate, 462
- Prince of Wales* (British battleship): reaches Singapore, 268; sunk, 276
- Princeton* (US carrier): sunk, 606
- Prinz Eugen* (German heavy cruiser): in the Atlantic, 185; an attack on, 216; its dash to the North Sea, 300; torpedoed, 302–3; used in a post-war atomic test, 729–30
- Pripet Marshes (western Russia): partisans near, 383; Red Army reaches, 489; and Poland's post-war frontiers, 497; front line static at, 506
- Prisoners-of-war: shot after capture (Poles), 6, 27; indignities against (Poles and Jews), 13; fate of (Poles), 37, 53, 73; liberated (British), 42; at Dunkirk (British), 83; on the Dieppe-Paris road (French), 87; after the fall of France (French), 101, 134, 226; taken by Greece in Albania (Italians), 143; aid to (Poles), punished, 151; taken in North Africa (Italians), 153; cross the Atlantic (Germans), 154; a German, escapes, 154, 172; Yugoslavs, 174; an escape line for, 177; cruel fate of (Soviet), 200, 202, 210, 228, 230, 243, 260, 266, 281, 282, 298, 399, 373, 389, 460–1, 475, 483, 485, 496, 503, 524, 559, 585, 622, 630, 669, 683; and the building of the new Berlin, 260; not taken, in Hong Kong, 280, 282; escapes of (Allied), 288, 326, 370, 475, 510; executed (by the Japanese), 290, 293, 297, 302, 305, 316, 318, 353, 358, 417, 435, 466, 468–9, 635, 711, 725; forced labour of, in the Far East, 336, 345, 417, 462, 470; death of, at sea, 338, 366; to be manacled (British and Canadian), 367; taken, in Tunisia (German and Italian), 426; recruited for Germany (British), 430; killed, in Sicily (Germans), 445; drowned off Greece (Italians), 460; mass movement of (Allied and Italians), 460; fate of, in Greece (Italians), 461–2; acts of defiance by, 467, 470; killed at Majdanek (Jews), 473; killed at Borki (Italians), 475; at Plaszow (Soviet), 485; rescued (Allied), 527; killed, off Crete (Italians), 534; killed in Normandy (Canadians), 535, 542, (British), 539; paraded in Moscow (Germans), 556; a mass breakout by (Japanese), 564; killed by Allied bombing (British), 577; killed in reprisal for an Allied bombing raid (Americans), 578; machine gunned in Paris (Germans), 580; shot in revenge (Germans), 582; killed in Dachau (Russians), 585; drowned after an American submarine attack (Americans), 588; their fate while on the *Oryoku Maru* (American, Dutch and British), 618; mass murder of (American), 618; accidental death of by Allied bombs (Allied), 626–7; shot in the Ardennes (Germans), 627; and the mass evacuation of Upper Silesia (British), 631; save a Jewish girl from a 'death march' (British), 633; rescue of (American), 635, 643; mass executions of (Australian and British), 635, on the Rhine (Germans), 648; two Channel Islanders die, for sheltering (Soviet), 664; liberated (Allied), 666; killed, while returning home (British), 692; machine gunned on Okinawa (Japanese), 695; killed in Allied bombardment (Americans), 696; returned to the Soviet Union (Russian, Cossacks), 699; and a death march in North Borneo (Australians), 702; and the decision to use the atomic bomb on Hiroshima, 710; executed (Americans), 711; liberated (Allied, in Japanese camps), 718, 721, 722; remain in captivity (German), 721; used in a new conflict (Japanese), 722–3; hanged in London (Germans), 724; resist repatriation (Russians), 728; repatriated (Germans), 730, 732, 738; build a railway (Germans), 730; persecutors of, brought to trial, 731; and a route of pilgrimage, in Thailand, 738–9; and a war crimes trial (Russians), 741; conditions on a Japanese-held island recalled by (Allied), 745
- Probst, Christoph: his courageous protest, 404
- Procida* (Italian fuel ship): sunk, 262
- Prokhorovka (Kursk): battle at, 443
- Proletarskaya (Russia): Germans reach, 346
- Proskurov (Russia): 205; Jews killed in, 218; Germans driven from, 511
- 'Prosper' (an escape and evasion route): its organizer hanged, 651
- Providence* (French battleship): sunk, 108
- Providence: Hitler's praise for, 26; Hitler possibly 'selected by', 743
- Prussic acid: used to kill Soviet prisoners-of-war, 230
- Pruth, River: Germans forced back across, 506; Red Army establishes Front on, 511
- Pruszkow (Warsaw): arrests in, 654; repercussions of arrests in, 686
- Pruzhany (Poland): overrun, 199
- Pryce-Jones, David: observes a war crimes trial, 741
- Pryor, General: against a cease-fire, 54
- Przemysl (Poland): Jews killed at, 8–9; Jews deported to their deaths from, 337–8
- Pskov (Russia): Germans enter, 208; Soviet partisans near, 209; Jews murdered at, 213; partisans active near, 346; Red Army enters, 559
- Puerto Princesa (Philippines): fate of American prisoners-of-war at, 618; American landing at, 644–5
- Pulford, Air Vice Marshal C. W.: dies, 307
- Pulkovo Heights (Leningrad): naval guns at, 228
- Pultusk (Poland): Jews deported from, 23
- Purkayev, General: and the eve of war, 194
- 'Purple' (Japanese coding machine): reaches Britain, 154; becomes part of the 'Ultra' system, 425
- Purple Heart: awarded, 611
- Purvis, Arthur: 25, 65–6, 67, 81, 139; killed, 223
- Purvis, George: his courage, 126
- Pushkin (Leningrad): captured, 233, liberated, 490
- Purney (London): a 'Flying Bomb' at, 542
- Puttkammer, Lieutenant Karl von: Hitler confides in, 125
- Pyadyshev, General: shot, 216
- Pyle, Ernie: killed, 668
- Pyatigorsk (Caucasus): Jews murdered at, 359
- Pyrenees, the: 103, 133; an escape line over, 288; an escape line over, broken, 393; further escapes over, 404, 455
- QP-13 (Arctic convoy): attacked, 340
- Quebec (Canada): Allied strategic decisions made at, 452, 454; and the future of Germany, 592
- Queen Elizabeth* (British battleship): badly damaged, 280
- Quetta (India): an American aircrew reach, 324
- Quezon, President Manuel: leaves Luzon, 302
- 'Quince': the main ss communications key, broken, 353
- Quincuan Point (Philippines): Japanese land at, 295
- Quincy* (US heavy cruiser): sunk, 350
- Quisling, Vidkun: in Norway, 53, 54, 56, 406; and the future of Britain, 103; shot, 724
- Rabaul (Bismarck Archipelago): Japanese bomb, 288; battle for, 293; prisoners-of-war massacred near, 297; bombed, 302; fate of prisoners-of-war captured at, 338; the planned recapture of, 439; Japanese remain at, 481; American bombing of, 495
- Rabi (New Guinea): Japanese landing at, 355
- Rabinovitch, Alec ('Arnaud'): parachuted into France, 504
- Racine, Mila: killed by an Allied bomb, 664
- Radio Bremen: a broadcast over, 115
- Radio Brussels: a false victory announcement over, 586
- Radio Moscow: and Poland, 559; and Warsaw, 562, 581; and 'a Luxemburg palace' for Nazi war criminals, 703
- Radio Paris: transmitter of, blown up, 324
- Radom (Poland): fate of Jews from, 113; forced labourers taken from, 129; a Jew from, murdered after the war, 730

- Radomyshl (Russia): Jews murdered in, 235
- Radoshovich (Russia): an anti-partisan sweep near, 383
- Radovel (Russia): Red Army captures, 486
- Radzievskii, Major-General: east of Warsaw, 562
- Radziwillow (Poland): Jews killed in, 328
- Radzymin (Poland): Soviet forces enter, 562
- Raeder, Admiral Erich: 99; and the invasion of Britain, 113-4, 123; and Hitler's plans for Trondheim, 196; on the Channel Coast, 299
- Rafaelson, Paul: executed, 732
- Rafina (Greece): evacuation from, 176
- Rafz (Switzerland): bombed in error, 644
- 'Railway of Death' (Thailand-Burma): 336, 345, 417, 437-8, 462, 470, 477; accidental deaths on, caused by Allied bombs, 626-7; bridges on, bombed, 701; a survivor of, liberated in Japan, 718-9; becomes a route of pilgrimage, 738-9; a protest, by a former prisoner-of-war on, 741-2; the death toll on, 745
- Rakov (White Russia): Jews murdered at, 297
- Rambouillet (near Paris): a French armoured unit reaches, 578
- Ramcke, General Hermann: captured, 594
- Ramilies (British battleship): damaged, 330
- Ramle Prison (Israel): Eichmann hanged in, 739
- Ramsay, Vice-Admiral Bertram: and Dunkirk, 75
- 'Ramsay': a Soviet spy's codename, 45
- Ramsbottom-Isherwood, Wing Commander: in North Russia, 223, 233
- Ramsey, Norman F.: and the atomic bomb, 447
- Ranau (North Borneo): a death march reaches, 702
- Rangoon (Burma): bombed, 282; evacuated, 306; plans to capture, 682
- Raphael: paintings by, evacuated, 206
- Rapido River (Italy): Allies approach, 490; Americans cross, 495; Maoris forced back over, 498
- Raritan (New Jersey): American aid sails from, 91-2
- Rasche, Siegfried: and the defection of Italy, 448
- Rascher, Dr Sigmund: medical experiments by, 184, 305
- Rashid Ali al Gailani: seizes power, 168; British moves against, 174-5; besieges Habbaniya, 178; continues to hold Baghdad, 182; surrenders, 187
- Rastenburg (East Prussia): Hitler's headquarters in (June-December 1941), 199, 207, 208-9, 209, 212, 213-4, 219, 221, 224, 225, 230, 233, 235, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247, 249, 253, 266, 273, 275, 279, 280, 283, 284; (January-December 1942), 295, 299, 310, 312, 315, 328, 329, 338, 341; Hitler leaves (July 1942), 343; Hitler returns to (November 1942), 381, 383, 387, 389, 400, 412, 427, 441, 444, 447, 462, 477, 479, 553-4, 554-5, 557-8, 582, 597; first snow flurries at (1941), 242; snow reports reach, 245; Hitler leaves, for 'Werewolf', 343; an attempt to kill Hitler on his way to, 412; Mussolini flown to, 461; Red Army draws closer to, 478, 556-7; bomb plot at, 557-8; Mussolini at, 559; British bombers strike near, 583; Red Army approaches, 604; Hitler remains at, 606; Hitler leaves, never to return to, 613; Soviet forces enter, 633; acquired by Poland, 711
- Rauca, Helmut: extradicted, 734
- Rauter, General Hanns Albin: opens fire on strikers, in Amsterdam, 158; killed in error, 646
- Ravensbrück (north of Berlin): deaths at, 332; a British agent sent to, 538; a deportation to, from France, 572; mass evacuations to, 632; an execution at, 634; an unsuccessful escape from, 655; deaths at, 664; a 'death march' from, 664; and an evacuation to Sweden, 669; a further execution at, 673
- Ravna Gora (Yugoslavia): a focus of revolt at, 182
- Rawalpindi (British armed merchant cruiser): sunk, 30
- Rawicz (Poland): a concentration camp at, 504; Soviet troops reach, 632
- Reading (England): and a possible German invasion, 123
- Récébédou (France): Jews at, 310
- 'Red Arrow' (railway train): resumes services, 510
- Red Banner: flies over the Reichstag, 681
- Red Cross: (International Committee of the Red Cross): its Conventions ignored, 461-2; a protest by, 550; the flag, no protection (to German soldiers), 621; an approach to, by Himmler, 643; and a 'death march' from Ravensbrück, 664; and Himmler's attempt to impress the Western Allies, 669; reaches Mauthausen, 670; trucks of, on the road to Theresienstadt, 691; pleas for help from, bring 'hysterical reaction' (from the Japanese), 745
- Red Fort (Delhi): trials at, 725
- 'Red Fox' (Michael Sinclair): killed, 597
- 'Red Orchestra': Stalin's spy ring, 233; the destruction of, 334
- Red Square (Moscow): Soviet troops march to the Front from, 254; German military banners paraded in, 701
- Reder, ss Major Walter: an anti-partisan sweep commanded by, 597
- Rees (Rhine): Allies cross Rhine at, 652
- Regensburg (Germany): Messerschmitt works in, bombed, 453, 500-1
- Reggio di Calabria (Italy): bombed, 425; Allies land at, 457
- Reggio Emilia (Italy): partisan action near, 539
- Reichenau, General Walther von: enters Brussels, 68; on the Eastern Front, 23; and the shooting of prisoners-of-war, 247
- Reichstadt, Duc de: Hitler returns remains of, 102
- Reichstag (Berlin): Hitler speaks of 'duties' in, 320; Soviet soldiers reach, 680-1; Red Banner flies over, 681
- Reichwein, Adolf: and the opposition to Hitler, 544; hanged, 604
- Reik Haviva: captured, 608
- Reimann, Bruno: killed, 25
- Reims (France): German's reach, 91; Americans reach, 582; and the final German surrender, 689, 690
- Reinhart, General Hans: dismissed, 633
- Reiss, Raffi: killed, 611
- Reinberger, Major Helmut: crashes, 38
- Reitsch, Hanna: proposes a 'Suicide Group', 504; reaches Hitler's bunker, 673
- Rejewski, Marian: and Enigma, 39
- Remagen (Rhine): American forces reach, 646-7; unsuccessful German counter-attack at, 649; bridgehead at, extended, 650; further bridgeheads south of, 651
- Rembrandt: the fate of his paintings, 130, 162, 206
- Remer, Major Otto Ernst: declines to support conspirators, 558; his reward, 559
- Remdova Island (Pacific Ocean): American landing on, 439; bombed by the Japanese, 449
- Rennell Island (Solomon Islands): a naval action off, 399
- Rennes (France): Canadian troops pass through, 95; Germans occupy, 100; a telephone link to, cut, 529; Canadian prisoners-of-war accidentally killed near, 539; an operation begins from, behind German lines, 573
- Republic of Carnia (Italy): an anti-partisan sweep at, 600
- 'Republic of Palik' (Russia): an attack on, 331
- Republic of Salò (Italy): executions in, 488
- Repulse (British cruiser): reaches Singapore, 268; sunk, 276
- Resolution (British battleship): the rescue, 58; hit, 127
- Rethondes (France): armistice signed at, 100
- Reuben James (US destroyer): torpedoed, 251
- Reynaud, Paul: becomes Prime Minister of France, 50; proposes to bomb Soviet oil fields, 50, 51; in London, 54; and the German breakthrough at Sedan, 66, 67; and the fall of France, 81, 83, 87, 89, 90, 91, 97, 101; and the French Fleet, 106
- Reza Pahlavi, Shah of Iran: abdicates, 226
- Reznik, Josef: his grim task, 475
- Rheinburg (Germany): decoy fires at, 308
- Rheine (Ruhr): bombed, 649
- Rheydt (Ruhr): bombed, 595
- Rhineland, the (Germany): and Hitler's 'mission', 11; industrial targets in, bombed, 189; Jews deported from, 254
- Rhine River (Germany): plan to drop mines in, 51; mines dropped in, 61, 64; and the bombing of Rotterdam, 65; Germans cross, at Colmar, 97; Allies seek to seize a bridge over, at Arnhem, 593; Himmler given command on, 614; German troops move westward from, 616; military operations against, 639; American troops reach, 644; American troops

INDEX

- Rhine River—*contd.*
 the cross, 646–7; further crossings of, 651, 651–2
- Rhodes (Dodecanese islands): 161;
 Germans seize, 461; Germans use, as
 a base of attack, 472; Jews of,
 deported to Auschwitz, 559–60, 582;
 the German garrison on, surrenders,
 682
- Rhône River (France): and the French
 Resistance, 398
- Ribar, Ivo-Lola: killed, 455
- Ribar, Jurica: killed, 455
- Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 13, 16; a
 'resounding slap' for, 137; in his air-
 raid shelter, with Molotov, 141; a
 telegram from, sent from Tokyo to
 Moscow, 161; and Japan, 206, 312;
 and the Jews, 363; arrested, 700;
 hanged, 731
- Richelieu* (French battleship): put out
 of action, 109; at Dakar, 127
- Ride, Lieutenant-Colonel Lindsay:
 heads an escape organization, 326
- Rieff, Georges: escapes from a
 deportation train, 310
- Riegnier, Gerhart: reports killing of
 Jews 'under consideration', 351
- Riga (Latvia): Germans enter, 206; and
 the fate of Jewish deportees to, 249,
 266; Jews killed by gas vans in, 331;
 Red Army enters, 602
- Riga, Treaty of (1921): and Poland's
 post-war borders, 497
- Rimini (Italy): an Allied line at, 596
- Ringelblum, Emanuel: in Warsaw, 130,
 144, 145, 152, 257, 279, 329; his death
 'prepaid', 329; and the truth about
 Chelmo, 330–1; 'our toils ... have
 not been in vain', 337; betrayed, and
 killed, 508; his hidden documents,
 discovered, 734
- Riom (France): an escape from, 468
- Risplinger, Sergeant Harold S.: dies in
 the desert, 414
- Ritter, Dr Julius: killed, 464
- Ritz, 55 Lieutenant Hans: an eye-
 witness to mass murder, 480
- Rivesaltes (France): Jews at, 310
- Rizzo, Anna: executed, 673
- Rizzo, Edward: lands in France (1941),
 177
- Rjukan (Norway): a sabotage
 objective, 379
- Roatta, General: and the Italian
 armistice, 448
- Robert F. Peary* (merchant ship):
 constructed in four days, 239
- Roberts, Colonel Harold C.: killed, 700
- Roberts* (British monitor ship): and the
 battle for Caen, 557
- Robinson, Lieutenant William D.: and
 the link-up of American and Soviet
 forces, 673
- Robota, Roza: 'I shall not talk', 600
- Robotnik* (Poland): the editor of, killed,
 104
- Rocacastada (Italy): fate of a girl
 from, 525
- Rochais, Alexander: arrested, later
 killed, 436
- Rodakino (Crete): General Kreipe sails
 from, 519
- Rodina* (Russian passenger ship): sunk,
 340
- Rodney* (British battleship): bombards
 Caen, 553
- Roenne, Colonel Alexis von: and the
 Normandy deception, 537
- Roetgen (Germany): Allies reach, 590
- Rogachev (Russia): 208; Soviet
 partisans near, 402
- Rohland, Corporal: shot, 175
- Rokitno (Volhynia): Red Army enters,
 488
- Rokossovsky, General Konstantin: on
 the eve of war, 6; in the battle for
 Moscow, 262; and the battle for
 Stalingrad, 391–2; receives British
 medals, 702
- Roma* (Italian battleship): sunk, 460
- Rome (Italy): a peace mission to, 48; to
 be a target, 136; marshalling yards in,
 to be bombed, 435; bombed, 445;
 Mussolini forced to leave, 446;
 German occupation of, 447; planned
 Allied landing near, cancelled, 459;
 Germans occupy, 460; Jews deported
 to Auschwitz from, 467; German
 defence of, 472, 488; Allied move to
 capture, 491, 509; reprisals in, 510;
 Allied advance to, 526; Allies enter, 531
- Romford (London): rocket bomb
 deaths at, 641
- Rommel, General Erwin: and Hitler's
 'resolution', 29; and the coming war
 in the West, 30; and Hitler's 'genius',
 56; on the Western Front, 63, 66, 67,
 68, 69, 70, 73, 80, 85, 88; reaches the
 Channel Coast, 90; at St Valéry-en-
 Caux, 92; at Cherbourg, 100; at
 Rennes, 100; advancing towards
 Spain, 103; sees Hitler, 156, 366, 410,
 549; in North Africa, 157, 165, 168,
 169, 170, 175, 177; enters Egypt, 178;
 in Egypt, 183, 187; an attack against,
 fails, 192; and 'wonderful news' from
 Russia, 244; reinforcements to,
 attacked, 254; driven back
 (November–December 1941), 259, 262,
 265, 279; takes the offensive, 293, 299;
 hopes war will end in 1942, 324–5;
 renews the offensive, 327, 333, 334;
 retakes Tobruk, 335; reaches El
 Alamein, 337, 338; checked at
 Ruweisat Ridge, 341; supply lines
 under attack, 352; a renewed offensive
 by, 357–8; and El Alamein, 371, 374;
 ordered to 'stand fast', 374; pushed
 steadily westwards, 376, 378; his
 advice rejected by Hitler, 383;
 continuing fuel oil shortage of, 387,
 388, 394, 406; driven from Tripoli,
 396; forced back to Tunisia, 397, 402;
 and a 'ray of light' from the East, 407;
 finds Hitler 'depressed', 410;
 recuperates in Germany, 415; sent to
 Greece, 424; blames the Italians, 426;
 to be sent to Italy, 430; to 'pounce on
 Italy later', 445; and the fall of
 Mussolini, 447; and the bombing of
 Hamburg, 450; and the cross-Channel
 defences, 523, 526, 528; returns to
 Germany (5 June 1944), 532; returns
 to France (6 June 1944), 534, 538; and
 the 'Flying Bomb', 542; and Cherbourg,
 544–5; and the battle in Normandy,
 549; and the conspiracy against Hitler,
 553; warns Hitler of the imminent fate
 of his troops, 555, 556; gravely
 wounded, 556; commits suicide, 602
- Romolo* (Italian merchant ship):
 attacked, 91
- Ronarch, Captain: his skill, 100
- Roncalli, Angelo: opposes the
 deportation of Jews from Bulgaria,
 415
- Rondenay, Colonel André: shot, 568
- Roosevelt, President Franklin D.: and
 American neutrality, 4, 25, 135; and
 atomic energy, 20–21; and the atomic
 bomb, 594; and the magnetic mine,
 35; and a peace mission, 48; and
 military supplies from Britain, 66, 67,
 92, 136, 139, 148; and the battle in
 France, 66, 68, 76, 93, 94, 97; and
 Italy's attack on France, 90; urges
 'resistance not appeasement', 110–1;
 and a destroyers-for-bases deal with
 Britain, 117; and Churchill, 35, 93,
 127, 136, 222, 223, 261, 282, 286, 287,
 300, 326, 336, 392, 426, 451, 478–9,
 576, 594, 638; 'we will continue to
 help', 130; 'we are mobilizing our
 citizenry', 132; re-elected (November
 1940), 138; and the 'arsenal of
 democracy', 148; and the 'four
 essential human freedoms', 148–9; his
 emissary to Britain, 150, 151, 155; and
 Anglo-American cooperation, 154,
 173; and the Balkans, 157; and Lend-
 Lease, 162; 'The only thing we have
 to fear is fear itself', 186; freezes
 German and Italian assets, 200; told
 of imminent German invasion of
 Russia, 192; and the death of
 Paderewski, 204; and Japan, 216, 222,
 226, 260, 263; and aid to Russia, 223,
 254, 396, 627; and United States naval
 losses (September–October) 1941),
 230, 244, 251; and a further
 amendment to the neutrality act
 (November 1941), 255; and Pearl
 Harbour, 272, 275; and Germany's
 declaration of war on the United
 States, 276, 277–8; and the Anglo-
 American alliance, 282, 319; and the
 United Nations, 286; and American
 arms production, 287; and General
 MacArthur, 302; and 'the final
 battles', 302; and the bombing of
 Tokyo, 221; and the Battle of the
 Coral Sea, 322–3; a rumour
 concerning, circulates in the Warsaw
 ghetto, 324; and the fall of Tobruk,
 335, 336, 337; and the Eastern Front,
 359; at Casablanca, 392, 393, 396–9;
 Churchill congratulates, 408, 531;
 Churchill discusses Allied strategy
 with (May 1943), 426, 430; and Allied
 bombing policy, 432; and the Italian
 surrender, 445, 447, 448, 452;
 eavesdropped telephone
 conversations of, 448, 552; and the
 Balkans, 451; wants Western Allies to
 get to Berlin, 454; at Teheran, 478–9;
 warns of 'large casualty lists', 481;
 his armies in action in Italy, 490; and
 the Warsaw uprising, 572, 581, 586;
 and the future of Germany, 592, 640;
 his fourth term, 611; and Russia's role
 in the defeat of Germany, 627–8; and
 the future of Poland, 638; and an Iwo
 Jima photograph, 642–3; and Stalin,
 658; dies, 662; his last, undelivered
 speech, 663
- Ropsha (near Leningrad): Soviet forces
 link up at, 489–90
- Rosani, Rita: shot, 593
- Rosenau (France): French forces reach
 (on Rhine), 613

- Rosenberg, Alfred: 54, 130, 158, 193, 212; a protest about mass murder forwarded to, 250; and the demands of the economy to be 'ignored', 256
- Rosenberg, Sergeant Peretz: in Yugoslavia, 430
- Rosensaft, Josef: and the British entry into Belsen, 663
- Rosenthal, Joe: his Iwo Jima photograph, 642-3
- Roskiskis (Lithuania): Jews murdered at, 223
- Roslavi (Russia): 201; partisans near, 326, 331; Hitler agrees to withdraw from, 462
- Rosler, Major: an eye-witness to mass murder, 219-20
- Ross, Sergeant Wilhelm: shot, 70
- Rossosh (southern Russia): Germans enter, 341
- Rosten, Captain Leo: and 'Purple', 154
- Rostock (Germany): troops to embark from, 52; bombed, 320, 322, 500; Jews at, killed by Allied bombs, 675
- Rostov-on-Don (southern Russia): planned German advance to, 114; Germans reach, 260; Germans forced to give up, 265; Germans recapture, 338, 345; Soviet forces escape from, 346; Soviet forces draw near to, 399; Soviet forces enter, 402
- Rota Island (Marianas): Japanese on, surrender, 722
- Rotmistrov, General P. A.: and the Battle of Kursk, 443
- Rotterdam (Holland): attacked, 61; Queen Wilhelmina embarks from, 64; bombed, 65; surrenders, 66; attempted sabotage in, 353; still held by the Germans, 602; food supplied for, 679; German motor torpedo boats sail from, to surrender, 693
- Rouen (France): German troops approach, 89; anti-aircraft batteries near, bombed, 515; railway yards at, bombed, 519; a telephone cable to, cut, 529
- Rouffanche, Madame: survives, 537
- Roulers (Belgium): a gap near, 76
- Roumania: and Germany, 48; Poles escape through, 86; joins the Axis, 108; German Counter-Intelligence in, 120; German army and air force missions in, 124; anti-Jewish measures in, 127; German occupation of, 130; and the German invasion of Russia, 142; joins Tripartite Pact, 143; as a German base against Greece, 146, 148, 157, 160, 166; and the German invasion of Russia, 188, 192; and the Yugoslav frontier, 169; declares war on the United States, 280; troops from, in Russia, 381, 385, 400, 515; and an Allied deception plan, 494; German Army enters, 511; an aerial reconnaissance over, 519; American bombing of, 530; Soviet offensive against, 573; declares war on Germany, 580; signs armistice, 590; its future, discussed in Moscow, 600; troops from, in action against Germany, 601, 604; to be police-governed, 686-7; in the Soviet bloc, 723
- Rovno (Poland): a German aircraft forced down by Russians at, 174; bombed, 198; a partisan group at, 202;
- Jews killed in, 242, 359; Red Army reaches, 496
- Rowden, Diana: a British agent, killed, 555
- Rowley, Corporal: and the fate of a Russian, 622
- Rowley, Captain Henry Aubrey: killed, 185
- Royal Oak (British battleship): sunk, 21
- Rozenfeld, Semyon: goes from Sobibor to Berlin, 467
- Rubens: the fate of his paintings, 130, 162, 206
- Rubicon River (Italy): crossed, 601
- Rudell, Hans-Ulrich: shot down, 655
- Rudellat, Yvonne ('Jacqueline'): lands in German-occupied France, 338-9; dies in Belsen, after liberation, 672
- Rudin, Professor Ernst: praises Hitler's 'racial-hygienic measures', 113
- Rudnya (Russia): Jews murdered in, 281; Soviet partisans near, 309
- Ruge, Major General Otto: in Norway, 57-8; taken prisoner, 88; liberated, 671
- Ruhr, the (Germany): 5, 20, 48; bombed, 67, 68-9, 77, 99, 115, 139, 189, 427, 428, 432, 439, 440; to be 'dismantled', 592; anti-aircraft units sent to, 640; German counter-attacks north of, forestalled, 652; a final German counter-attack in, postponed, 657; encircled, 658; final counter-attack in, cancelled, 659; German resistance in, broken, 666; German troops in, surrender, 670
- Ruma (Yugoslavia): a death march from, 295
- Rumbuli Forest (Riga): Jews shot in, 266
- Rundstedt, General Gerd von: and the Dunkirk perimeter, 72, 73, 74, 75; and Hitler's Eastern plans, 83; Hitler visits (at Uman), 227; Hitler mocks, 358; warns Hitler, 472; and the Allied cross-channel plans, 531; and the Normandy deception plans, 545; relieved of his post, 549; put in command of German forces in the West, 585; urges a withdrawal, 621; his troops 'fed up', 639; dismissed, 648
- Russel Island (Pacific): Japanese land at, 296
- Rüsselheim (Germany): American airmen murdered at, 578; the guilty from, hanged, 708
- Ruth, Book of: quoted, 151
- Ruthenia (Czechoslovakia): ceded to the Soviet Union, 701
- Ruweisat Ridge (Western Desert): attacked, 341
- Ruzomberok (Slovakia): Soviet partisans near, 561; Slovak partisans seize area near, 583
- Ryabchichi (Russia): Soviet partisans destroy, 363
- Ryazan (Russia): reinforcements at, 265
- Ryder, Major Lisle: and an SS massacre, 76
- Ryder-Richardson, Colin: his act of bravery, 126
- Ryhope (England): an act of courage at, 512
- Rynok (Stalingrad): German soldiers reach, 355, 358
- Rypin (Poland): Poles shot in, 24
- Ryti, Risto: negotiates, 40, 47
- Ryubo (Japanese aircraft carrier): hit, 317; sunk, 355
- Ryukyus Islands (Japan): a ten-day naval battle off, 627; landings on, 655; Japanese on, surrender, 722
- Rzeszow (Poland): labour camps near, 23
- Rzhev (Russia): a defence line near, 218; Germans enter, 245; Germans to withdraw to, 274; a Russian success near, 287; Russians encircle, 293; a Russian offensive near, 302; Germans cross Volga near, 365; Russian counter-offensive towards, 406; Russians recapture, 408
- 'S-1': and the atomic bomb, 271
- 'SB' ('Sonderbehandlung' - Special Treatment): and the fate of the Gypsies, 432
- SC-104 (Atlantic convoy): attacked, 369
- SL-125 (British merchant shipping convoy): attacked, 373
- SS, the: 'Spring of Life' stud farms of, 24, 390; criticized, 40, 43; expanded, 56; repeated atrocities of, 57, 76, 78-9, 257, 367, 383, 414, 578; in action in France, 69, 70, 73, 74, 76, 78-9, 100; and the future of Poland, 79; in Belgium, 127; and an anti-Jewish film, 128; and Operation Tooth, 128; in Amsterdam, 158; and Operation Barbarossa, 168-9, 194, 201, 204, 213, 302; and homosexuals, 256; and Soviet partisans, 264-5, 516; secret cyphers of, broken, 297, 353; Hitler's exhortation to, 301; and Operation Heydrich, 332; 'unshakeable', 332-3; at Treblinka, 344, 450; and the property of 'evacuated' Jews, 364, 372, 424; and the 'Ivans', 412; at Sobibor, 424, 467; and the destruction of the evidence of mass murder, 438; and a Muslim revolt, 458; in Italy, 467; at Auschwitz, 469, 507, 591, 600, 614, 623, 631, 634; in Warsaw, 479, 564; and escapee Allied airmen, 511; in Kovno, 511; a recreation centre for, built by slave labour, 525; reprisals by, in France, 536, 568; at Maly Trostenets, 548; troops of, in Normandy, 535, 543, 553, 566; at Buchenwald, 578; at Peira Cava, 584; in Budapest, 610; and the Malmédy massacre, 620; troops of, transferred from West to East, 626; at Chelmno, 630; at Blechhammer, 631; at Ravensbrück, 655, 664; and a grave food shortage in Germany, 674; in the Baltic, throw Jews overboard, 675; deaths of, at Webling (Bavaria), 678; at Lübeck, open fire on refugees, 683-4; at Ebensee, and a Jewish act of defiance, 687-8
- Saar, the (Germany): Jews deported from, 133; industry in, to be 'completely dismantled', 592; American forces enter, 615; bombed, 624
- Saarbrücken (Germany): action at, 6; arrests in, 412; an escapee captured at, 511
- Saarlouis (Germany): action at, 6
- Sabac (Yugoslavia): Jews and Serbs killed at, 225; fate of a child born in, 295
- Sabang (Dutch East Indies): bombarded, 517, 708

INDEX

- Sabourin, Roger: his sabotage mission, 504
- Saburov, Alexander: a partisan leader, 383
- Sachs, Alexander: and atomic energy, 20-21
- Sachsenhausen (north of Berlin): a concentration camp at, 2, 10; Poles die in, 26; 'Hitler's special prisoner' in, 26; experiments at, 32; criminals from, sent to Auschwitz as barrack chiefs, 57; a German pastor sent to, 133; medical experiments at, 169; Russian prisoners-of-war murdered at, 243; Jews killed in, 329; Jews sent to Auschwitz from, 370; criminals from, murder villagers in Russia, 414; British commandos sent to, 423; medical experiments at, 438; Jews sent to, from Auschwitz, 582; a parachutist from Palestine dies in, 611; an opponent of Hitler executed at, 627; mass evacuations to, 632; executions at, 637, 651, 660; a 'death march' from, 664
- Safi (French Morocco): Allies in control of, 376
- Sagan (Germany): an escape from, 510
- Sahara Desert: a crash in, 414; a concentration camp at, 505; Germany to be made 'more desolate than', 528; the remains of American crewmen found in, 739
- Saidor (New Guinea): a landing at, 486
- Saigon (French Indo-China): Japanese enter, 216; Vietnamese government in, overthrown, 723
- St *David's* (British hospital ship): sunk, 492
- St Denis (France): bombed, 519
- St Dié (France): German forces hold, 606; liberated, 613
- St Dizier (France): bombed, 522
- St Denis Laval (France): executions at, 573
- St Germain (France): Germans to enter, 92
- St John (New Brunswick): sanctuary found in, for thirty-three years, 734
- St John Ambulance Brigade: three men of, shot, 280
- St Lambert-sur-Dives (France): battle at, 567
- St Leu (France): 'Flying Bomb' storage depot at, bombed, 551-2
- St Lo (American aircraft carrier): sunk, by a kamikaze pilot, 606
- St Malo (France): troops embarked from, 96; further evacuations from, 98; surrenders to the Americans, 570
- St Martin de Varreville (France): fortifications at, bombed, 529
- St Maur (France): Germans to enter, 92
- St Nazaire (France): evacuations from, 98; Germans approach, 100; a naval and commando raid on, 312; German submarine pens at, 348; bombed, 378; an American airman shot down over, evades captures, 404; German garrison on, surrenders, 690
- St Paul's Cathedral (London): bombs near, 148
- St Pölten (Austria): Red Army approaches, 666; fighting near, 687
- St Quentin (France): German forces near, 68
- St Valéry-en-Caux (France): troops cut off at, 89; troops evacuated from, 90; surrender at, 92
- St Vincent, General de: refuses to assist in deportations, 357
- Ste Marguerite-de-Viette (France): a pilot shot down near (1944), 566; a pilot's remains found near (1985), 742
- Ste Marie-aux-Mines (France): an execution at, 636
- Saipan Island (Marianas): American landing on, 541, 543; the final battle on, 552-3; a fleet sails from, for Iwo Jima, 642
- Saito, Lieutenant-General Yoshitsugu: commits suicide, 541, 553
- Sajmiste (Yugoslavia): Jews murdered at, 295
- Sakai, Lieutenant-General: no surrender to, 280
- Sakamaki, Ensign Kazua: taken prisoner, 272
- Sakhalin Island: Soviet Union to acquire southern section of, 640; Soviet naval forces bombard, 717; Soviet troops land on, 718; Soviet forces conquer, 720
- Sakkis, Leon: a partisan, killed, 539
- Sakowicz, W.: an eye witness to mass murder, 217, 219
- Salamaua (New Guinea): occupied, 307; raided, 338; reinforcements to, sunk, 408; an execution at, 417; Japanese retreat from, 486
- Salangen (Norway): landing at, 55
- Salatiga (Java): bombed (1947), 733
- Salboni (India): a bomber base, against Rangoon, 682
- Salerno (Italy): landing at, planned, 459; carried out, 460; bridgehead at, attacked, 461; Allied success at, 462-3
- Salkhazi, Sister Sara: executed, 624
- Salomon, Alice: shares the fate of her charges, 395
- Salon-la-Tour (France): a British agent captured in, 538
- Salonica (Greece): 170; Germans occupy, 171; Jews of, deported to their deaths, 413, 414, 432, 436, 470; Germans pull back from, 575; a report from, about Greek partisan activity, 601
- Salornay (France): a parachute mission to, 568
- Salsk (southern Russia): Germans reach, 347; Russians recapture, 395
- Salt Lake City (US heavy cruiser): badly damaged, 415
- Salvation Army, the: its methods cited, 19
- Salzburg (Austria): Hitler meets Mussolini at, 419; surrenders to the Americans, 684; von Greim commits suicide in, 696
- Samat Mountain (Philippines): 294
- Samos (Aegean Sea): struggle for, 472; and an escape line, 495-6
- Samothrace (Greece): Germans occupy, 176; Jews deported from, 402
- Sampson, Flight Lieutenant Sammy: killed, 499
- Samuel Huntington (US cargo ship): sunk, 495
- Sanananda (New Guinea): battle at, 393, 396
- San Andrea (Italian fuel ship): sunk, 357
- San Antonio (Italian merchant ship): sunk, 425
- Sandakan (North Borneo): a 'death march' from, 702
- Sandback, Pastor Harald: escapes, 610
- Sandomierz (Poland): Red Army reaches, 562
- San Francisco (California): Molotov at, 686; United Nations Charter signed in, 701; Japanese peace treaties signed in, 735
- San Francisco Conference (of the United Nations): 658
- San Jacinto (US light carrier): and a Pacific bombing raid, 584
- San River (Poland): killing near, 8; fighting near, 9
- San Pietro Infine (Italy): battle in, 480-1
- Sansapor (New Guinea): captured, 562
- San Stefano (Italy): a prisoner recaptured near, 687
- Santa Cruz Islands (Pacific Ocean): naval battle off, 372
- Santé Prison (Paris): a revolt in, 555
- Santos, José Abad: executed, 323
- Sapozhnikova, Olga: and the defence of Moscow, 246
- Sarajevo (Yugoslavia): a British mission near, 297; a mutiny near, 458; and an Allied deception plan, 492-3; German forces evacuate, 660
- Saratoga (US warship): deaths on, 500
- Saratov (Volga): reinforcements at, 267
- Sarawak: Japanese land on, 279
- Sardinia: and the battle for Malta, 114; a naval action off, 143-4; a possible invasion of, 374
- Sark (Channel Islands): a commando raid on, 367; raises the Allied flags, 690
- Sarrebouurg (Alsace-Lorraine): Germans driven from, 613
- Sarvar (Hungary): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 560
- Sas, Colonel Jacobus: and German war plans, 25, 38, 52, 53, 58
- Sattelberg Summit (New Guinea): captured, 477
- Satzkis, Lily: not allowed to leave Germany, 251
- Saukel, Fritz: and forced labour, 310
- Saumur (France): Resistance fighters land near, 461
- Savicheva, Tanya: her family's fate, and hers, 325
- Savoy Cavalry: in action on the Don, 355
- Savy, Jean: and the 'Flying Bomb', 505
- Sawicka, Hanka: her courage, and death, 413
- Sayn-Wittgenstein, Major Heinrich Prinz zu: shot down, 491-2
- Scapa Flow (Orkney Islands): 21, 49, 52, 153, 214
- Scaramella, Rosetta: deported, 514
- Scharnhorst (German battle cruiser): sinks the *Rawalpindi*, 30; in the North Sea, 155; in action, 159, 162; an attack on, 216; its dash, and damage to, 300; sunk, 482
- Scheldt River (Belgium, Holland): mined, 61; British retreat from, 66; mouth of, to be held, 585; Allied advance to, 598; Allies cross, 610; Allies control, 614
- Schellenberg, Walter, and Jewish emigration, 188

- Schepke, Captain Joachim: drowned, 162
- Schijvenshuurer, Leen: shot, 160
- Schilling, ss Sergeant Josef: attacked at Auschwitz, 469
- Schiphol Airport (Holland): an execution near, 405
- Schirach, Henrietta von: protests to Hitler, 440
- Schlarendorff, Lieutenant Fabian von: 217; and the first German Army bomb plot to kill Hitler (March 1943), 412; and the second attempt, 414; on trial, 637
- Schilling, Dr Klaus Karl: tried for war crimes, 725-6
- Schleicher, Rüdiger: shot, 672
- Schlieben (Germany): 'We were in heaven', 641
- Schlieben, General Karl Wilhelm von: defends Cherbourg, 544-5
- Schlüsselberg (Lake Ladoga): Germans capture, 230; recapture of, judged impossible, 234; Germans in control of, 266
- Schmidt, Wulf: becomes a double agent, 126
- Schmidt-Richberg, General: and reprisals in Greece, 527
- Schmitt, Philip: receives his first prisoners, 127
- Schmorell, Alexander: executed, 405
- Schmundt, Colonel Rudolf: and Hitler's triumphs, 11; and the Jews, 207; dies of his wounds, 598
- Schnauffer, Lieutenant: a German air ace, 482
- Schnee Eifel (Ardennes): Americans surrender at, 620
- Schneidemühl (Germany): Jews deported from, 49; Germans troops embark at, 52
- Schnell, Corporal: rescued, but dies, 471
- Schniewind, Admiral: and the invasion of Britain, 113
- Schnorchel ('Shnorkel'): a secret weapon of quality, 625, 650
- Scholl, Hans: courageous protest of, 404
- Scholl, Sophie: courageous protest of, 404
- Schomburg (southern Germany): a mass grave discovered at, 673
- Schönhuber, Franz: a former ss officer, wins a parliamentary seat (1989), 745
- Schönlanke (Pomerania): Red Army reaches, 634
- Schörner, General: evacuates Sevastopol, 522
- Schörzingen (southern Germany): a mass grave discovered at, 673
- Schuhart, Lieutenant: and the *Courageous*, 10
- Schulenburg, Friedrich Werner, Count von der: reports from Moscow, 180-1
- Schumann, Dr Horst: and murder by gassing, 228
- Schuschnigg, Kurt von: liberated, 686
- Schutze, Walther: and a 'special diet', 379
- Schwarzheide (Germany): slave labour at, 523
- Schweinfurt (Germany): bombed, 452, 467, 501
- Schwerdt, Otto: terror killings by, 488
- Schwerin (Germany): fighting near, 687
- Schwerin-Schwanefeld, Captain Count Ulrich von: hanged, 589
- Schwiechlow Lake (near Berlin): an army 'stuck fast' south of, 679
- Schwirndt (East Prussia): Red Army units reach, 571
- Scotland: German bombers shot down over, 21, 25; gales off, 55; troops in, 83; an invasion force, leaves from, 373; a spy lands in, 554
- Scott, Lieutenant-Commander Peter: helps an evacuation, 90; and the surrender of German motor torpedo boats (May 1945), 693-4
- Scutari (Albania): Germans pull back to a defensive line at, 575; partisan activity near, 584; Germans abandon, 615
- Scott-Ford, Duncan: captured and hanged, 37
- Scott, Robert Falcon: 90, 693
- 'Sea Lion': the German plan to invade Britain, 110, 113-4; abandoned, 130-1
- Sea Witch* (British aircraft carrier): its abortive mission, 304
- Seagrim, Hugh: organizes resistance, in Burma, 485
- Seal, Eric: and British morale, 155
- Seattle (Washington State): and Japanese agents, 238
- Sebezh (White Russia): Germans driven from, 553
- 'Second Front': Stalin seeks, in Europe, 352; Allies open (in Italy), 457; Allies open (in northern France), 534
- Sedan (France): Germans near, 64, 65; German breakthrough at, 66, 67
- Seela, ss Captain Max: in action, 238
- Seele, Gertrud: executed, 629
- Seelow (east of Berlin): Red Army reaches, 667
- Seiffards, Helmuth: shot, 646
- Seine River (France): retreat across, 89-90; and Allied cross-Channel plans, 528; and the Normandy deception plans, 546, 552; German supply columns attacked near, 552; Allies reach, 568
- Selective Training Act (USA): registration under, 132
- Selizarovo (Russia): 201
- Sell, Freiherr von: and the Hitler Bomb Plot, 559
- Semarang (Java): bombed (1947), 733
- Sens (France): a German withdrawal to, 571
- Sephton, Petty Officer Alfred: in action, 184
- Serai (Brunei): Japanese land at, 279
- Serber, Robert: and the atomic bomb, 420
- Serbs: persecuted, 182; executed, 174; murdered, 225; killed in reprisal actions, 243; massacres of, 247, 293; 'fifty Serbs for one German', 309; revolt of, at Jasenovac, 672
- Sered (Slovakia): Jews deported from, 608
- Sereni, Enzo: his parachute mission, 525
- Serokomla (Poland): murders near, 56
- 'Ser Europe ablaze!': a motto and an aim, 106
- Seuss, Lieutenant Richard: determined not to surrender, 570
- Sevastopol (Russia): to be defended, 146; bombed, 198; an evacuation to, 244; Jews murdered at, 260; besieged, 283, 284, 323; overrun, 335; effect of resistance at, 336; Germans evacuate, 522
- Seventh-Day Adventist, a: saves Jews, 512; wins Congressional Medal of Honour, 662
- Sevez, General François: and the German surrender, 689
- Sevsk (Russia): Red Army enters, 455
- 'Sewer Pipe Bomb': a scale model atomic bomb, tested, 451
- Seyne, Maurice de: his heroism on the Eastern Front, 556
- Seyss-Inquart, Dr Arthur: in Holland, 103
- Sfax (Tunisia): Eighth Army occupies, 419
- Shah Nawaz Khan: found guilty, 725
- Shakespeare: 'beats Hitler', 131; performed on the 'Railway of Death', 345
- Shanghai (China): Japanese action at, 275
- Shaposhnikov, Marshal Boris Mikhailovich: and Soviet partisans, 206; and Intelligence from Britain, 238
- 'Shark': German U-boat communications key, broken, 385
- Sharpless, Staff Sergeant Claude: shot down, reaches safety, 455
- Shcherbakov, General: dismissed, 233
- Shcherbatseyvich, Volodya: executed, 251
- Sheffield (England): bombed, 146
- Shelley, Staff Sergeant Guy E.: dies in the desert, 418
- Shepetovka (Russia): a Soviet defence line at, 205; Jews killed in, 219
- Sherbrooke, Captain Robert: in action, 287
- Sherrod, Robert: and the American landing on Saipan Island, 541
- Shertok, Moshe: appeals to Eden, 546
- Shigemitsu, Mamoru: signs instrument of surrender, 722
- Shilovo (Russia): reinforcements brought from, 265
- Shinchiku Airfield (Formosa): bombed, 477
- Shinyo Maru* (Japanese freighter): sunk, 588
- Shirer, William, in the Ruhr, 68-9; in Berlin, 121; reports on effect of British bombing, 121-2, 128; hears Hitler speak, 122; reports on the death of a Pole, 127; and Roosevelt's re-election, 138
- Shklarek, Moshe: a survivor of mass murder, 317
- Shklov (Russia): Jews 'liquidated' in, 243
- Sho, General: commits suicide, 700
- Shoa* (a film by Claude Lanzmann): a survivor's recollections in, 630
- Shoeburness (Britain): and the magnetic mine, 29-30
- Shobo* (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 322
- Shokaku* (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 543
- Short, General: and Pacific naval movements, 263
- Shteinmetz, Captain Miklos: killed, 624
- Shumyachi (Russia): mentally ill murdered in, 281

INDEX

- Shuri Line (Okinawa): attack on, 694
 Siauliai (Lithuania): Jews in ghetto of, 267; the fate of a family from, 634
 Siberia: Soviet troop movements from, 179; American use of air bases in, 581
 'Siberia': code name for the Indian Ocean, 101
 Sicily: German bombers at, 149; Germans bomb Malta from, 368; thought to be the real object of the 'Torch' landings, 375; proposed landing on, 392, 396-7; bombed, 399; Rommel's supply links with, attacked, 419; and an Allied deception, 423; German air force withdraws to, 426; Allied invasion of, in prospect, 437, 441; Allied landing on, 442; battles for, 446, 447; Germans begin evacuation of, 451; under Allied control, 452; Italian armistice signed in, 457
 Sidi Barrani (Egypt): Italian forces at, 136, 145; German dive bombers in action off, 205; Rommel defends, 376
 Siedlecki, Professor Michael: dies at Sachsenhausen, 26
 'Siege of England': Hitler's plan for, 189
 Siegfried Line (Germany): Americans breach, 638
 Siemens works (Berlin): hit by British bombs, 123
 Siemiatycze (Poland): on the eve of war, 197
 Siena (Italy): fate of Jews of, 474; Churchill visits Allied troops at, 576
 Siena (Poland): troop movements near, 194
 Sierra Leone: a convoy on way to, attacked, 237
 Sieradz (Poland): Poles and Jews shot in, 9
 Sierpc (Poland): Jews expelled from, 28; Jews from, murdered, 299
 Siilasvuo, Colonel Hjalmar: and 'the road of glory', 36
 Sikhs: forced to carry out an execution, 358
Sikh (British destroyer): sunk, 360
 Simonds, A. C.: organizes an escape line, 495-6
 Sikorski, General Władysław: sets up Polish Government-in-Exile, 18; denounces 'war crimes', 290; describes the fate of Poles and Jews, 332
 Sikory Tomkowieta (Poland): Poles executed in, 443
 Silver Star: award of, 461
 Simferopol (Crimea): murder of Jews in, 301
 Simi (Aegean Sea): German troops on, surrender, 692
 Simone, Sergio de: murdered, 669
 Simović, General Đusan: denounces Tripartite Pact, 166
 Sinclair, Michael (the 'Red Fox'): an escapee, killed, 597
 Singapore: vulnerable, 140; more vulnerable, 215; British warships reach, 268; bombed, 273, 293; battle for, 293; heavy loss of life in, 293; surrenders, 300; fate of four prisoners-of-war in, 358; a courageous exploit off, 710; captured American airmen executed in, 711; a former captive in, liberated in Japan, 718-9; and the destruction of evidence of an execution in, 720; and the surrender of Japanese forces in South-East Asia, 723; a war crimes trial in, 729; becomes independent, 730
 Singh, Major Mohan: and 'Asia for the Asiatics', 278
 Singhara Singh: found guilty, 725
 Singora (Thailand): a landing at, 276
 Sinkov, Major Abraham: and 'Purple', 154
 'Siren': a call sign, near Stalingrad, 381
 Sitia (Crete): Italian landing on, 186
 Skagerrak, the: Russian interest in, 141; merchant ships escape through, 153, 314
 Skala (Eastern Galicia): battles of, 512
 Skalat (Eastern Galicia): Jews of, resist deportation, 421
 'Ski' sites: and the V1 and V2 'secret weapons', 474, 475, 479; bombed, 529; in operation, 540
 Ski troops (Russian): in action on the Eastern Front, 257; gather in reserve, 265
 Skoda Armaments Works (Pilsen, Czechoslovakia): bombed, 143
 Skodzensky Lieutenant Heinrich: and the arrival of the Americans at Dachau, 677-8
 Skopje (Yugoslavia): and a deception plan, 492-3; German pull-back planned, 575; Yugoslav forces enter, 612
 Skorzeny, Captain Otto: seizes Mussolini, 461; seizes Horthy, 603; infiltrates American lines, in the Ardennes, 618, 621, 622
 Skrodow (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
 'Skunk': an Enigma key, broken, 334
 Slapton Sands (southern England): an invasion exercise attacked off, 520; a second invasion exercise held off, 521
 Slavin (a Soviet partisan): and an anti-partisan sweep, 338
 Slavs: Hitler's contempt for, 155-6, 458; a grim future for, 354; their 'age-long struggle' ended, 692
 Slim, General William: in Burma, 694; at Singapore for the Japanese surrender, 723
 Slochy (Poland): inhabitants of, murdered, 199-200
 Slonim (Poland): a counter-attack at, 206; anti-partisan actions at, 355, 395
 Slovakia: Poles captured while trying to escape to, 95; forced labourers taken from, 129, 427; joins Tripartite Pact, 143; Jews of, 232, 310, 335, 365, 507, 582; news of Auschwitz reaches, 546; a Soviet partisan unit reaches, 561; uprising in, 580, 583, 604; an Allied escape line from, by air, 593-4, 599; a 'Free Slovakia' proclaimed in, 604; revolt in, crushed, 608; Red Army approaches, 615
 Slovenia (Yugoslavia): traffic through, to be disrupted, 521
 Slovenski Gradec (northern Yugoslavia): final German surrender in, 694
 Slovik, Eddie E.: shot for desertion, 636
 Slutsk (near Leningrad): liberation of, 490
 Slutsk (western Russia): a signals centre, 192; executions in, 246; a protest about executions in, 250-1; Soviet partisans near, 398
 Smith, General Bedell: and the German surrender, 689
 Smith, General Holland M.: and a 'piece of folly', 353
 Smith, Reg: his warning, 576
 Smithfield Market (London): a rocket bomb falls on, 648
 Smolensk (Russia): and Polish prisoners-of-war, 53; a signals centre, 192; on a defence line, 201; and Enigma, 210, 237; encircled, 212, 217; actions against partisans near, 244; partisan activity continuing near, 246; Soviet prisoners-of-war near, 247; rumours concerning, 324; supplies through, threatened by partisans, 358, 363; a German Army plan to kill Hitler at, 412; German orders reach, and are also read in Britain, 420; a German anti-partisan sweep near, 441; imminent German loss of, 462; Germans withdraw from, 464
 Smukala (Poland): torture and death at, 14
Sneland I (Norwegian merchant ship): sunk, 689
 Snow: in the mountains of Yugoslavia, 172; first flurries of, on Russian front, 232; first flurries of, at Rastenburg, 242; first fall of, in Leningrad, 242; and Germany's 'wildest dreams', 245; falls on the Moscow front (25 October 1941) 251; stays on the ground, at Rastenburg (1 November 1941), 253
 'Snow': a double agent, 15-16
 Soames, Captain Christopher: helps rescue prisoners-of-war, 460
 Sobibor (Poland): a death camp at, 292, 310, 317, 322, 326, 331, 335, 351, 370, 376, 395, 439; a revolt in, 467
 Sochaczew (Poland): a punishment publicized in, 127
 Sochaux-Montbéliard (France): sabotage at, 498
 Sochi (Black Sea): 193; a German objective, 363
 Socotra (Indian Ocean): a listening post, 429
 Soest (Germany): bombed, 649
 Sofia (Bulgaria): railway yards at, bombed, 170; an anti-German government formed in, 589; and Churchill's fear of Soviet control in, 686; in the 'Soviet sphere', 728
 Soissons (France): Hitler at, 542
 Sokal (Poland): on the eve of war, 196
 Sokolka (Poland): villagers shot in, 466-7
 Sokolovo (southern Russia): battle at, 410
 Sokoly (Poland): Jews murdered in, by Poles, 646
 Soldau (East Prussia): a concentration camp at, 14; German mental patients killed at, 70
 Solec (Warsaw): holds out, 585
 Sollum (Egypt): occupied by Italy, 125, 145; occupied by Rommel, 178; the *Barham* sunk off, 262
 Solnechnogorsk (near Moscow): Germans reach, 262
 Solomon Islands (Pacific Ocean): plans for liberation of, 341; the *Kako* sunk in, 352; American advances in, 355, 391, 444; continuing battles in, 449, 466, 495

- Solta Island (Yugoslavia): raid on, 509
- Soluch (Cyrenaica): an ill-fated flight from, 417
- Somali (British destroyer): sunk, 359
- Somaliland: British advance in, 153
- Sommer, Margarete: her courageous protest, 250
- Somme River (France): Germans reach, 69, 70; French hold, 81; Hitler's anxiety concerning, 82, 83; battle on, 86; and the Normandy deception plan, 546, 552
- Somogyi (a Hungarian Jew): dies at Auschwitz, 634
- Sompolno (Poland): Jews of, murdered, 298
- Sonnenstein (near Dresden): medical experiments at, 228
- 'Sonya': receives, and passes on, atomic secrets, 241
- Soputa-Sonananda Track (New Guinea): Japanese hold, 384
- Sorge, Richard: his espionage work, 45, 142, 147-8, 159, 161, 168, 179, 183, 206, 224, 245; arrested, 246; executed, 611
- Soryu (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 330
- Sosnkowska, Jadwiga: and the bombing of Warsaw (1939), 13; and the fall of Warsaw (1939), 18
- Sosnowiec (East Upper Silesia): labour camp at, 525
- Sospel (France): executions in, 568
- Souk el-Arba (Tunisia): American parachute landing at, 378
- Sousley, Private Franklin R.: and an Iwo Jima photograph, 643
- Sousse (Tunisia): overrun, 419
- South Africa: declares war on Finland, Hungary and Roumania, 267; troops from, in the Western Desert, 338, 358, 371; pilots from, fly over Auschwitz, 513-4; a pilot from, wounds Rommel, 556; a pilot from, finds safety in Poland, 570; pilots from, aid Warsaw, 596; pilots from, bomb German-held railways, 611 war dead of, 514; a pilot from, wins the Victoria Cross, 644; troops of, in Italy, 660; Air Force deaths of, 746
- South America: Hitler denies designs on, 92; and a cruel deception, 469, 520
- Southgate (London): a rocket bomb hits, 594
- Southampton (England): troops reach, from France, 96; Polish Government-in-Exile reaches, 101; bravery above, 119; bombed, 125, 143
- Southampton (British cruiser): crippled, 149
- Southern Rhodesia: volunteers from, 115; Askari war dead from, 746
- South Tyrol (Italy): future of, 341
- South Wales: bombed, 109, 504
- Southwark (London): eighteen people killed at, 136
- Souvée, Henri: crosses into Germany, 590
- Soviet Far East: troops brought from (May 1941), 177, 183; further troops brought from (October 1941), 245
- Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Pact: signed (April 1941), 173
- Soviet Union: and the German-Soviet Pact, 1-2, 9, 15, 20, 36, 44; and the Baltic, 23, 141, 159; and Finland, 31, 33, 34, 36, 38-9, 40-2, 44, 47; and Japan, 45, 478, 602, 705, 708, 710, 711, 715, 735; and Lithuania, 94; and Roumania, 104, 141; and atomic secrets, 107-8, 348, 595; and the German commerce raider *Komet*, 109; German plans against, 111, 113, 114, 117, 120, 123, 124, 135, 137, 141, 142, 144, 155, 158-9, 160, 188; German invasion of, 198-9, 200-11; British aid to, 207, 314, 359; and American aid to, 468, 658; British Intelligence help to, 208, 341, 366; signs a mutual assistance pact with Britain, 210; and Iran (Persia), 226, 296; decoy British air raids on behalf of, 315-6; continuing Allied aid to (1943-5), 396; receives statistics of British war dead, 426; and Hitler's anti-Bolshevik Legion, 430; and Berlin, 455; and the Jet aircraft, 488; and the Normandy Landings deception plan, 506; receives aerial reconnaissance photographs, 519; and Poland's post-war frontiers, 559, 679-80; and the Warsaw uprising, 564, 567, 572, 580-1, 590, 592, 593; and Bulgaria, 589; and Roumania, 590; and Yugoslavia, 596, 661, 680; and the future of post-war Europe, 679-80, 686-7; to have a post-war veto, 574, 701; signs a Treaty with Czechoslovakia, 701; acquires Ruthenia, 701; acquires part of East Prussia, 711; acquires Vilna and Lvov, 711; declares war on Japan, 715, 717, 720; forcible repatriation to, 728; and the 'iron curtain', 728-9; and the Warsaw Pact, 729; and the Marshall Plan, 732; German prisoners-of-war to be returned from, 738; to receive reparations, 739; wartime death toll of, 746; see also index entries for Stalin, Stalingrad, Leningrad, Moscow, Prisoners-of-war
- Sowacoat (Amboina Island): fate of prisoners-of-war on, 297
- Spaatz, General Carl: and German fuel oil targets, 535; witnesses the final German instrument of surrender, 690; and the choice of Hiroshima as an atomic bomb target, 710
- Spain: 103, 134; Hitler's pressure on, 134, 143, 145-6; Hitler's plan for, 189; a British commando finds no refuge in, 360; and an Allied deception, 423; an airman finds safety in, 455; soldiers from, fight on the Eastern Front, 465; and an Allied deception plan, 494; war dead of, on the Eastern Front, 746
- Spanish Morocco: German designs on, 141
- Spartan (British destroyer): sunk, 495
- 'Special Himmler Troops': carry out reprisals, 622
- Special Operations Executive (SOE): established, 106; operations by, in German-occupied Europe, 162, 180, 189, 236, 319, 334, 338-9, 370, 378, 440, 461, 475, 482, 484, 504, 515, 519, 538, 543, 551; a disaster for, in Holland, 334; agents of, hanged, 578, 651, 654-5; operations of, in the Far East, 694, 702, 722
- Special Task Forces (of the SS): in preparation, 169; in action, 188, 207, 213, 218-9, 220, 221, 223, 232, 239, 241, 243, 246, 247, 250, 267, 280
- 'Special Unit': kills mental patients (in 1940), 70
- Speer, Albert: and Hitler's 'dreams', 102; and the new Berlin, 174, 225, 235, 250; and Hitler's plans for Trondheim, 196; and Dr Todt, 282; succeeds Dr Todt, 299; and forced labour, 299; and the bombing of Cologne, 329; and the German rocket bomb, 333, 416, 434, 455, 473-4; and German submarine pens, 348; and the 'Atlantic Wall', 352, 358; armaments, and Allied bombing policy, 427, 448; increased authority for, 457; and the Jet aircraft, 488
- Spence (US destroyer): losses on, 618
- Speyer (Germany): French cross Rhine at, 655
- Sphakia (Crete): evacuation from, 185
- Spicheren (France): Hitler in, 35
- Spitzbergen (Arctic Ocean): a commando raid on, 226
- Split (Yugoslavia): Germans seize, 463; and a deception plan, 492-3; German units at, attacked, 509
- Spooner, Rear Admiral E. J.: dies, 307
- Sports Palace (Berlin): Hitler speaks in, 296
- Springfield (Illinois): and 'a frenzy of suspicion', 618
- Square of the People: to be built in Berlin, 248
- Srebrenik, Shimon: survives his would-be execution, 630
- Stadtilm (Germany): American forces enter, 663
- Stalin, Joseph: and the German-Soviet Boundary and Friendship Treaty, 16; his sixtieth birthday, 35; and the German-Soviet commercial treaty, 44; receives Intelligence reports from his spy in Tokyo, 45, 142, 147-8, 159, 161, 168, 179, 183, 206, 224, 245; and Japan, 45, 173, 245, 468; and the Baltic States, 111; to be deceived, 115, 181; and German preparations against Russia, 142, 149-50, 168; General Pavlov's warning to, 157; caution of, 164, 179; and Yugoslavia, 169, 395, 596; and Russian military preparations (before June 1941), 168, 170-1, 173-4, 174, 177, 179-80; becomes Soviet Premier, 180; British help for, 190-1, 202 and the imminence of war, 190-1, 192, 194, 196; and the coming of war, 198, 201, 206-7, 214; receives Intelligence from Britain, 202, 208, 210, 237, 239, 366, 372, 381; and American aid, 218; and Hitler's 'greatest weakness', 219; Volga Germans deported by, 231; and the defence of Kiev, 232, 236; and the siege of Leningrad, 233; and the continuing aid from Britain and the United States, 239-40, 241, 251-2, 353 and the atomic bomb, 241, 478; and the battle for Moscow, 246, 264; and 'a war of extermination', 253; and 'holy Russia', 254; and the defence of Stalingrad, 341, 346, 358-9, 367; and the Second Front, 352; and Churchill, 347, 352, 357, 366, 367, 385, 415, 417, 489, 536, 600, 610, 679-80; his partisan order, 407; his hopes (March 1943), 415; at Teheran (November 1943), 478-9; and the political future of

INDEX

- Stalin, Joseph—*contd.*
 Poland (1944–5), 488, 497, 554, 627, 638, 679–80; and the bombing of Berlin, 489; and the liberation of Sevastopol, 522; not to be offended, 530; and 'a source of joy' to, 536; and the renewed Soviet offensive (summer 1944), 536, 548–9; and the Warsaw uprising, 564, 567, 572, 580–1, 586, 590, 593, 594, 596 discusses post-war Europe with Churchill, 600; and Japan, 602, 640, 705 and Greece, 623; and the Allied balance of forces (in February 1945), 639; and German reparations, 640; and Berlin, 657; and Himmler's offer to surrender to the Western Allies, 670; and the 'age-long struggle of the Slav nations', 692; at Potsdam, 705, 705–7; and Austria, 705–6; and Poland's post-war frontiers, 706–7; and the atomic bomb test, 708; a rehabilitation, after the death of, 739
- Stalingrad (Russia): a German objective, 144, 312, 325, 345; German assault on, 341, 347, 352, 353, 355, 358, 358–9, 360–1, 361, 363, 365, 367, 369; final battles in, 370, 374, 377, 378; diversion of transport aircraft from, 376–7; gives hope to captive peoples, 380; Soviet counter-offensive near, 380, 385; Intelligence concerning, sent to Stalin, 385; Soviet successes at, 387, 390, 395, 397, 398; Goebbels declares 'victory' at, 398; von Paulus surrenders at, 398; two days of mourning over, in Berlin, 399
- 'Stalingrad Action': in the Kovno ghetto, 399
- Stalino (Russia): Germans reach, 245; Germans evacuate, 459
- Stanislawow (Poland): and Soviet partisans, 202; Jews deported to the deaths from, 310; Red Army enters, 562
- Star of David: to be 'a message to go all over the world', 576
- Stara Gradiska (Yugoslavia): Jews murdered at, 390
- Staraya Russa (Russia): Germans cut off near, 303; Germans finally driven from, 499
- Staraya Sinyava (Russia): Jews murdered in, 235
- Stark, Hans: 'I believed in the Führer', 740
- Stark, Admiral Harold R.: and Japanese intentions, 263; and a 'warning', 264
- Starokonstantinov (Russia): a Soviet defence line at, 205
- Starr, George ('Hilaire'): sabotage by, 484, 543
- Stary Ciepielow (Poland): Poles killed in, 384
- Stary Oksyol (south Russia): Germans driven from, 399
- Stauffenberg, Lieutenant Claus von: gravely wounded in Tunisia, 419; and the growing opposition to Hitler, 544, 551, 553–4, 555, 556; and the Bomb Plot, 557–8; a cousin of, hanged, 566; the man who arrested him, hanged, 650
- Stavanger (Norway): and the German invasion of Norway, 42, 45, 48, 52, 53; an execution at, 379
- Stavelot (Belgium): civilians murdered at, 620
- Stavropol (Caucasus): Germans reach, 347
- Stawiski (Poland): Germans shoot Jews in, 223
- Steckelsdorf (near Berlin): Jews deported from, 326
- Steel Seafarer (US merchant ship): sunk, 230
- Steenbergen (Holland): airmen shot down over, 595
- Stehla (Elbe): American and Soviet soldiers meet at, 673
- Stein, Edith: her fate, 350–1; sanctified, 351
- Stein am Rhein (Switzerland): bombed in error, 644
- Steiner, SS General Felix: Hitler's orders to, 669–70; Hitler disappointed by, 670
- Stellbrink, Karl Friedrich: executed, 315
- Stenda, Robert: a volunteer, 224; killed, 225
- Stepinac, Archbishop: protests from, 306, 409, 424
- Stepney (London): rocket bomb deaths in, 653
- Sternbeck (Czechoslovakia): Red Army enters, 690
- Stettin (Germany): Jews deported from, 49; German troops embark at, 52; an escape through, 510; Hitler demands the holding of the railway line to, 643; acquired by Poland, 711; and the 'iron curtain', 728
- Stettinius, Edward R.: and Molotov, 686
- Stevens, Major R. H.: kidnapped, 27; his kidnapper's promotion, 94–5
- Steyr (Austria): bombed, 501
- Stieff, Major-General Helmuth: and the Hitler bomb plot, 551
- Stilwell, General Joseph ('Vinegar Joe'): withdraws from China to India, 321
- Stimson, Henry L.: and the atomic bomb, 673–4, 696, 704–5, 707, 708
- Stip (Greece): partisan activity near, 601
- Stirling Island (Solomons): New Zealanders land on, 471
- Stockholm (Sweden): 464; and a British deception, 522; a V2 rocket examined in, 539
- Stojka, Stanislaw: shot, 435
- Stok, Flight Lieutenant van der: escapes, 510
- Stolbtsy (White Russia): Germans driven back to, 544
- Straelen (Germany): Churchill flies from, to view the battle, 652
- Stralsund (Germany): victims from, 32
- Strank, Sergeant Michael: and an Iwo Jima photograph, 643
- Strasbourg (France): Germans advance to, 97–8; medical experiments in, 299; skeleton collection at, to be destroyed, 608; Allies enter, 613–4; a war crimes trial at, 730
- Strasbourg (French battle cruiser): escapes, 107
- Strassburg (Volga): deportations from, 232
- 'Stratford': to land in Norway, 42; and Finland, 46
- Straubing (Bavaria): a death, after liberation, in, 693
- Strausberg (near Berlin): Red Army at, 672
- Streicher, Julius: hanged, 731
- Stresa (Italy): a clandestine mission to, 597
- Strippel, SS Lieutenant Arnold: found guilty, and awarded compensation, 741
- Strong, Brigadier-General George V: reaches London, 120
- Stronghold (British destroyer): sunk, 304
- Stroop, SS Brigadier Jürgen: and the Warsaw ghetto revolt, 428; executed, 735
- Strumen River (Greece): reprisal actions near, 243
- Stuart, Captain William F.: in Yugoslavia, 430; killed, 436
- Stuckart, Wilhelm: and the 'Final Solution', 292
- Student, General Kurt: in Holland, 61, 66; on Crete, 182; in the Ruhr, 657, 659
- Studland Bay (southern England): a practice invasion at, 468
- Stuelpnagel, General Kurt von: and the July Bomb Plot, 558; hanged, 583
- Stuelpnagel, Otto von: orders reprisals, 175; commits suicide, 733
- 'Suicide Group': a German pilot proposes, 504
- Strumme, General: dies of a heart attack, 371
- Stumpff, General Hans-Jürgen: signs the instrument of surrender, 690
- Sturdy (British submarine): sinks a Japanese cargo ship, with its passengers, 614
- Stureholm (Swedish merchant ship): and an act of rescue, 138
- Stuttgart (Germany): bombed, 504; French forces enter, 669
- Stutthof (Danzig): a concentration camp at, 14; Poles murdered at, 32; Jews murdered at, 57; mass evacuation from, 633; evacuees from, killed by Allied bombs, 675; evacuees from, at Lübeck, 683–4
- Subic Bay (Philippines): Japanese troops sent from, 295
- Suchozébry (Poland): fate of Soviet prisoners-of-war in, 373
- Suchumi (Black Sea): a German objective, 363
- Suda Bay (Crete): Italian naval action in, 165
- Sudan: a survivor reaches England through, 77
- Sudeteland: and Hitler's 'mission', 12; expulsions from, 699–700
- Suez Canal (Egypt): 90, 136, 145; danger to, 157; Rommel's plans for capture of, 177; urgent need for defence of, 187; British to be driven from, 189; Rommel's final thrust towards, 357
- Suffolk, 20th Earl of: in France, 95; killed, 183
- 'Sugar Loaf' (Okinawa): battle for, 694–5
- Sukhiniki (Russia): Russians retake, 296
- Sukosan (Yugoslavia): bombed, 505
- Sulejow (Poland): bombed, 4
- Suluks: revolt of, 469
- Sumatra (Dutch East Indies): death of,

- 307; oil installations on, bombarded, 708; a Japanese surrender on, 725
 Sumy (Ukraine): Russians recapture, 406
 'Sunday': helps escapees, 288
Sunday Express (London): its headline, as Red Army advances, 486
Sunday Times (London): reports whereabouts of an SS officer, 742-3
 Sundberg, Dolores: dies, 31
Sundowner (private yacht): at Dunkirk, 82
 Suner, Serano: meets Hitler, 143
 Suomussalmi (Finland): battle at, 34, 36
 'Super Fortress': bombs Japan, 540
Surcouf (French submarine): a sailor killed on, 107
 Surplus Property Act (of 1944): amended, 730
 Susloparov, General Ivan: and the German surrender, 689
 Süssman, Lieutenant-General: killed, 184
Sutlej (British merchant ship): torpedoed, 500
 Suttill, Francis: hanged, 651
 Sutton Coldfield (England): a secret disclosed at, 526
 Suvorov, General: an Order named after, 346-7
 Suwalki (Poland): Poles killed in, 512
 Suzuki, Admiral Kantaro: rejects Potsdam Declaration, 709; votes for surrender, 716
 Suzuki, General: commits suicide, 667
 Sverdllovsk (Urals): evacuations to, 199, 214, 230
 Svoboda, Colonel Ludwig: and the battle for Kiev, 473; and the battle for the Carpathians, 604
 Swales, Captain E.: his courage, 644
 Swansea (Wales): bombed, 125
 Swastika: flies on Mount Elbruz (Caucasus), 354; flies in Stalingrad, 365
 Sweden: negotiations through, 19; fate of a merchant ship from, 29; and German iron ore, 37, 42, 46, 51, 55, 78 and Finland, 39, 40, 42, 46; 'playing at soldiers', 225; granite from, Hitler's plans for, 235; Hitler's forecast for the Jews of, 295; and Germany's euthanasia killings, 302; a secret meeting in, 328; a crash landing in, 359; a Norwegian parachutist finds safety in, 404; a Danish patriot smuggled into, 453; Danish Jews find safety in, 464; and an Allied deception plan, 494; Allied escapees reach safety in, 510; a V2 rocket examined in, 539; a diplomat from, protects Jews, 550; Danish resistance fighters escape to, 651; inmates from Ravensbrück evacuated to, 669; and the surrender of Japan, 716
 Swedish Embassy (Berlin): bombed, 510
 Swedish Stock Exchange (Stockholm): and British deception plan, 522
 Sweeney, Major Charles W.: flies to Kokura, then on to Nagasaki, 715
 Swiecie (Poland): murders at, 19
 Swietzy Krzyz (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
 Swinemünde (Germany): to become Polish, 706
 Switzerland: an escape to, 7; 'playing at soldiers', 225; Hitler's forecast for the Jews in, 295; to allow Jews in, 357; a secret design smuggled through, 463-4; Jews smuggled to, 512; news of Auschwitz reaches, 546; negotiations through, and an execution, 601; bombs fall on, in error, 644, 645; an SS General negotiates with the Allies in, 648; and the surrender of Japan, 716
 'Sword' Beach (Normandy): landing at, 534
 Sword of Honour: awarded (to Stalingrad), 406
 Swords (to Knight's Cross): awarded, 86, 688-9
 Sydney (Australia): Japanese submarine attack on, 329-30
 Sydney (Nova Scotia): convoys from, 132, 232, 244
 Sydney (Australian cruiser): in action, 205; sunk, 259
 Sylt (Germany): bombed, 49
 Sym, Igo: shot, 161
 Syracuse (Sicily): British forces enter, 442
 Syria: plans for, 137; arms from, 168; battle for, 188-9
 Szabo, Violette: captured, 538; executed, 634
 Szalasi, Major: sets up government in Budapest, 603
 Szarkowszczyzna (eastern Poland): Jews killed at, 345
 Szczel, and his son: shot, 36
 Szczurowa (southern Poland): Gypsies murdered at, 339
 Szeged (Hungary): Red Army reaches, 601
 Szekesfehervar (Hungary): a German counter-attack at, 634; German defences at, broken, 651
 Szenes, Hannah: her parachute mission, 508-9; executed, 611
 Sztójay, Dome: comes to power in Hungary, 509
 'T-4': and Germany's euthanasia programme, 11, 105, 147, 228
 T-34 (Russian tank): in action, 236, 243, 244, 259, 271, 275, 443
 TGD.: an unbroken German communications link, 353
 TNT (trinitrotoluol): Britain acquires, 81
 Tabarka (Tunisia): British forces occupy, 378
 Tabau, Jerzy: an eye-witness at Auschwitz, 470
 Tacloban (Philippines): a landing near, 604
 Taelveg (Norway): resistance and reprisals in, 321
 Taganrog (Russia): Germans reach, 245; Germans evacuate, 265; Russians re-enter, 456; an eye-witness to mass murder in, 480
 Tahitians: at Bir Hakeim, 187
Taisho (Japanese aircraft carrier): sunk, 543
 Taiwan: *see index entry for Formosa*
 Takao (Formosa): a ship bombed in, 618
 Takao (Japanese cruiser): disabled, 710
 Takrouna (Tunisia): battle at, 422
 'Tallboy' (12,000 pound bomb): used against the *Tirpitz*, 612
 Tallinn (Estonia): evacuation of, 217; murders in, 514; Red Army enters, 596
 Tamandu (Burma): Japanese driven from, 646
 Tamils: 'die like flies', 422
 Tamu (India-Burma border): a mission crosses, 404
 Tanaka, Colonel: no prisoners to be taken by, 280
 Tanambogo (Solomons): landing on, 350
 Tangmere (southern England): missions to France from, 468, 475
 Tank Annihilation Squads: on the Eastern Front, 238
 Tanka Bay (Kurile Islands): and Pearl Harbour, 261
 Tannenberg (East Prussia): German troops evacuate, 632
 Tarakan Island (Dutch Borneo): Japanese land on, 288; Japanese complete conquest of, 290; Australian troops land on, 683
Tarana (British naval vessel): rescues prisoners-of-war, 360
 Taranto (Italy): naval battle off, 140; Allies seize, 460
 Tarauchi, Field Marshal: laid low, 723
 Tarawa Atoll (Gilbert Islands): Japanese land at, 276; Americans land on, 476
Target for Tonight (film): 216
 Tarnopol (Eastern Galicia): 201; a partisan group at, 202; Jews murdered in, 209; Jews deported to their deaths from, 309; Red Army captures, 516
 Tarnow (Poland): Poles sent to Auschwitz from, 95
 Tarsao Camp (Burma-Thailand): deaths in, 477
 Tartu (Estonia): Germans reach, 208; Jews murdered in, 235; Soviet forces enter, 580
 Tarusa (Russia): occupied, 246
 Tass (Soviet News Agency): and Finland, 31
 Tassafaronga (Solomon Islands): battle off, 384
 'Tate': a double-agent, 126
 Tébéssa (Tunisia): Rommel halted at, 402
 Tedder, Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur: and 'an awful load of hatred', 529; witnesses the final instrument of surrender, 690
 Teheran (Persia): Churchill, Stalin and Roosevelt meet at, 478-9
 Teleki, Count Pal: commits suicide, 169
 Temple, Captain Neville: killed, 613
 Tempelhof airport (Berlin): British bombs fall near, 121; Russians seize, 674
 Tench, Colonel Charles: lands on Japanese soil, 721
Tenedos (British destroyer): sunk, 314
 Teniers: paintings by, looted, 162
 Tenna River (Italy): a rescue mission to, 527
 Tennant, Captain: at Dunkirk, 83
 Tenneville (Ardennes): Germans driven from, 626
 Terboven, Josef: in Norway, 56, 128, 161; and the Jews, 205; proclaims a state of emergency, 232; commits suicide, 693

INDEX

- Terek Region (Caucasus): counter-attack in, 383
- Terioki (Finland): Finns enter, 228
- Termoli (Italy): a rescue mission from, 527
- Tessy (Normandy): a Panzer Division reaches, 543
- Thadden, Elizabeth von: betrayed, and arrested, 460; hanged, 589
- Thaelmann, Ernst: shot, 582
- Thailand (Siam): Japanese invade, 276; and the 'Railway of Death', 336, 345, 701; end of the war in, 721; and a route of pilgrimage, 738-9
- Thames Estuary (England): and convoys, 7; and the magnetic mine, 29
- Thanbyuzayat (Burma): and the 'Railway of Death', 336
- Thasos (Greece): Germans occupy, 176
- Thaton (Burma): Japanese in, surrender, 725
- The Eternal Jew* (film): anti-Semitic, 144, 151
- 'The Golden Gate in Forty-Eight': An American soldiers' slogan, 655
- The Times* (London): and a Jewish pledge, 6; and 'Mass Butchery in Poland', 332; and an act of sabotage-deception, 453; and a protest about Hirohito's funeral, 745
- Theresienstadt (north of Prague): a concentration camp ghetto established at, 266; Jews deported from, to their deaths, 332, 348, 351, 372, 395, 461, 465, 507, 595, 598, 608; Jews from, at Maly Trostenets, 548; Jews being deported to, as the war ends, 691
- Thermopylae (Greece): Allied defence of, 175; Allied troops forced to withdraw from, 176
- Thessaly (Greece): resistance in, 465, 539
- Theune (Walcheren Island): a bombing disaster in, 598
- Thiel, Dr: killed, 453
- Thielbeck* (German refugee ship): at Lübeck, 683-4; sunk, 684
- Thielt (Belgium): a gap near, 76
- Thierack, Otto: and the fate of 'asocials', 361; commits suicide, 731
- Thijssen, Jan: shot, 646
- Thionville (France): bombed, 522
- Third World War, the: the 'first casualty' in, 720
- Thirty Years' War: cited as a precedent for mass murder, 735
- Thomas, General Wilhelm Ritter von: and the German rocket bomb, 416
- Thomas, Sergeant Ernest T.: raises the flag, 642
- Tomas F. Nickel* (us destroyer): sunk, 717
- Thomsen, Hans: and 'Magic', 178
- Thor* (German commerce raider): its success, 169
- Thousand Year Reich, the: at an end, 681; recalled, 729
- Thrace (a province of Greece): to be annexed by Bulgaria, 176; deportation of Jews from, 414
- Thümmel, Paul: a vital source, 25, 120
- Thuringia (Germany): and Dr Karl Brandt's dismissal, 666
- Thursby, Flight Sergeant Reginald: shot down (1944), 566-7; his remains found, and buried (1985), 742
- Thyssen, Fritz: his protest, 36
- Tibbets, Colonel Paul: and the atomic bomb, 595
- Tientsin (China): Japanese action at, 275
- Tiergarten (Berlin): fighting in, 676
- Tiesenhausen, Lieutenant von: sinks the *Barham*, 262
- Tiger Tanks: in action at Kursk, 443
- Tigris* (British submarine): in North Russia, 223
- Tikhvin (near Leningrad): Germans approach, 253; Germans occupy, 254; Russians attack, 274; Russians gain, 275, 283
- Tilsit (Germany): Jews murdered near, 213
- Time* magazine (New York): a report in, from Saipan Island, 541
- Time and Tide* (London): a protest to, 48
- Time Square (New York): dancing in, 673
- Timor (Duch East Indies): struggle on, 297
- Timoshenko, General Semyon Konstantinovich: and Finland, 41; and the German danger, 158, 168, 191; final preparations by, 193; and the eve of war, 194, 196; and the coming of war, 199; and the Soviet withdrawal from Kiev, 236; and the defence of Stalingrad, 341
- Tinian Island (Marianas): battle on, 541, 559; mass suicide on, 563-4; American bombers from, attack Tokyo, 648; the atomic bomb brought to, 709; two atomic bombs flown from, 712, 715
- Tinnso, Lake (Norway): heavy water goes to bottom of, 500
- Tipperary (Eire): a hero from, 138
- Tippoo Sultan: his descendant a Resistance heroine, 438
- Tirpitz* (German battleship): in preparation, 114; in the Arctic, 308; its dry dock, attacked, 312; in northern Norway, 340; a plan of attack against, 372; disabled, 463; bombed, 513; sunk, 612
- Tisza River (Hungary): Soviet forces cross, 601, 608
- Titanic* (ocean liner): 5, 82
- Titian: paintings by, evacuated, 206
- Tito (Josip Broz): leads Communist partisan forces in Yugoslavia, 182, 207-8, 236; a British emissary reaches, 236; attacked by Mihailovic, 255; an anti-partisan sweep against, 392, 431, 436-7; British air supplies for, 440; an Allied mission at, 462; continued efforts of, 472; forced to move his headquarters yet again, 489; an offensive by, 521; a German attempt to capture, 527; fights side by side with Red Army, 587; flies to Moscow, 596; signs a treaty with the Soviet Union, 661
- Tiulenev, General: and the imminence of war, 194
- Tjebia Island (off Sumatra): deaths on, 307
- Tjilatjap (Java): an abortive mission to, 304
- Tlumacz (Eastern Galicia): Jews deported to their deaths from, 315
- Tobruk (Libya): 104, 109, 148, 149; the Italians driven from, 153; Australian troops besieged in, 172, 175, 205; to be 'eliminated', 189; a ship sunk off, 262; German siege of, broken, 265; Rommel withdraws west of, 279; Rommel advances towards, 293; Rommel attacks, 316; Rommel takes, 335; an unsuccessful attack on, 360; Rommel's fuel ships sunk at, 371; Rommel forced to abandon, 378
- Todt, Dr Fritz: and the labour camp system, 46, 50; and Hitler's musings, 245; his warnings, 266, 283; killed, 299; his funeral, 301
- Todt Organization: *see index entry for* Organization Todt
- To Hell and Back* (film): a soldier's story, 634
- Togo, Shigenori: and a Japanese message about a negotiated peace, 701; votes for surrender, 716
- Tojo, General Hideki: comes to power in Tokyo, 245; executed, 733
- Tokyo (Japan): a new Government in (July 1940), 111; Intelligence reports reach Stalin from, 45, 143, 147, 162, 168, 183, 206, 224, 245; information required by, about Pearl Harbour, 164; a practice black out in, 249; and the order to attack Pearl Harbour, 253; reinforcements sent for, from, 295; bombed, 317, 321, 324, 645, 648, 696; and Guadalcanal, 392; and the death of Yamamoto, 420; a message to, about Hitler's strategy, read in London and Washington, 492; a message to, about no imminent cross-Channel landing, read in London, 522 and the Normandy Landings deception, 555; and Resistance in Italy, 587; and the German oil shortage, 591, 616; a Soviet spy executed in, 611; and the atomic bomb, 675, 694; and the resolve to fight on 'to the bitter end', 697; and the sinking of the *Indianapolis*, 709; a final bombing raid on, 718; MacArthur moves to, 723; war crimes trials to be held in, 728
- Tokyo Bay (Japan): and the surrender of Japan, 721-2
- Tokyo War Crimes Trials: evidence at, 302, 639
- Toibukhin, Marshal Fedor Ivanovich: and the liberation of the Crimea, 515, 522
- Toimozzo (Italy): Italian partisans killed near, 600
- Toner, Second Lieutenant Robert F.: dies in the desert, 418; his skeleton and his diary discovered, 739
- Tonkiele (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
- Tonkin, J.E.: parachuted behind German lines, 551
- Tomb of the Unknown Soldier (Paris): wreaths laid at (1940), 140
- Tone* (Japanese heavy cruiser): sunk, 709
- Toombs, Private Alfred: eye-witness to a massacre, 78-9
- Topf, J. A. and Son: renew a crematorium patent, 737
- Topham, Corporal F.G.: his courage, 652

- Topola (Yugoslavia): and a reprisal action, 243
- Torgau (Elbe): American and Soviet forces meet at, 673
- Torigni (Normandy): a German Division reaches, 543
- Torun (Poland): a concentration camp at, 14; encircled, 634
- Tosno (near Leningrad): fighting at, 495
- Total War Mobilization: Goering made Reich Commissar for, 559
- Touff, Rabbi Elie: warned in time, 466
- Toul (France): two German spies executed at, 612
- Toulon (France): French warships reach, 107; German plans to control, 146, 383; Allied landing near, 568, 571; Allies enter, 582
- Toulouse (France): an airman shot down over, reaches safety, 455; a German Division moves from, 543
- Tournai (France): Germans advance to, 75
- Tours (France): French Government at, 93; a British agent lands at, 338-9; sabotage near, 551
- Tovey, Admiral Sir John: and the destruction of the *Bismarck*, 186
- Tractor Factory (Stalingrad): holds out, 369
- Trajkovic, Sloboda: murdered, 456
- Transcaucasia (Soviet Union): to be used as a German base, 189
- Transjordan Frontier Force: enters Iraq, 182
- Transition Agreement: establishes West Germany as a State, 735-6
- 'Transportation': a plan to destroy German railway yards, 519, 530
- Trans-Siberian Railway: and Soviet goods for Germany, 179
- Transylvania: Red Army enters, 601
- Trappes (France): bombed, 507, 530
- Treaty of Dunkirk: signed, 732
- Treaty of Versailles: and Poland, 19; and 'unconditional surrender', 711
- Treblinka (Poland): a death camp at, 292, 310, 343-4, 347, 351, 354, 369, 370, 376, 391, 393, 520; revolt at, 446; discovery of evidence concerning, 734
- Trencin (Slovakia): uprising in, 583
- Trent, Leonard Henry: his leadership, 425
- Trentino (Italy): Germans take control in, 463
- Trento (Italian heavy cruiser): sunk, 333
- Trepper, Leopold: one of Stalin's spies, 150, 159, 233
- Treschkow, Major-General Henning von, 218; and the first and second German officers' plans to kill Hitler (March 1943), 412, 414; commits suicide (July 1944), 558
- Treuenbrietzen (south of Berlin): Red Army enters, 671
- Tributs: Admiral Vladimir Filipovich: and German plans, 193, 194; and the evacuation of Tallinn, 227
- Trident* (British submarine): in North Russia, 223; torpedoes the *Prinz Eugen*, 302-3
- Tri Duby (Slovakia): and an escape line, 593-4
- Trieste (Italy): German control in, 463; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 466, 488, 514; a partisan from, shot, 593; and the 'iron curtain', 728
- Trignano viaduct (Italy): attacked, 157
- Trincomalee (Ceylon): naval losses at, 315
- Trinidad: German submarines near, 301
- Trinidad* (British cruiser): crippled, 314; sunk, 325
- Tripartite Pact (of Germany, Italy and Japan): 141; Roumania and Slovakia join, 143; Bulgaria refuses to join, 149; Bulgaria joins, 160; Yugoslavia joins, 165; denounced, 166
- Tripoli (Libya): German reinforcements for, 153, 157; Hitler urges retention of, 156; petrol barges sunk near, 393; Germans and Italians driven from, 395
- Tripolitania (Libya): 'must be held', 149
- Triumphal Arch: to be built in Berlin, 248
- Trobriand Islands (Pacific): Americans land on, 439
- Tromsø (Norway): King Haakon embarks from, 88; Jews deported from, 205; submariners buried in, 463; *Tirpitz* sunk at, 612
- Trondheim (Norway): Allied plans for, 42, 45, 48, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58; Hitler's plans for, 196, 291; Jews deported from, 205; and a deception plan, 347; and a torpedo mission, 372; executions in, 373; and an Allied deception plan, 494; a German bomber seeks sanctuary in Britain from, 683
- Troppe, Alfred: warns Hitler, 666
- Trotobas, Michael: parachuted into France, 378; his sabotage mission, 440; caught and killed, 477
- Trott zu Solz, Adam von: hanged, 581
- 'Troy' (escape line): an organizer of, executed, 673
- Truk Island (Carolines): Americans attack, 499; Americans attack again, 520; Japanese troops on, surrender, 722
- Truman, Harry S.: succeeds Roosevelt, 662; and the death of Ernie Pyle, 668; and the atomic bomb, 673-4, 675-6, 696-7, 707, 708, 711, 716-7; and the American-Soviet demarcation line in Europe, 680; Churchill sets out his fears to, 686-7; at Potsdam, 706-7; and an offer of peace to Japan, 707-8, 708-9; and Japan's willingness to surrender, 716-7
- Trus, Kirill: executed, 251
- Truskolasy (Poland): Poles executed at, 4
- Tsakiropolous (a member of the Foreign Legion): decapitated, 693
- Tschurkin, Ivan: killed, 611
- Tsimlyansky (southern Russia): Germans reach, 347
- Tsymbol: Sergeant Andrei: a partisan, in action, 510
- Tuapse (Black Sea): a German objective, 363
- 'Tube Alloys': atomic bomb research, 241, 319, 348; and German installations, 667
- Tuchola (Poland): Hitler visits, 6
- Tuguegarao (Philippines): Japanese capture, 278
- Tula (Russia): evacuations from, 206; battle near, 268; parachutists trained at, 369
- Tulagi (Solomon Islands): Japanese attack on, 322; landing on, 350; battle near, 419
- Tulasne, Major Jean-Louis: in action at Kursk, 445
- Tulle (France): reprisals in, 536; ambushes near, 543
- Tulloch, Major: behind the line in Burma, 667-8
- Tunis (Tunisia): to be held, 376, 383, 419; the Jews in, and the Italians, 386; to be 'the Verdun of the Mediterranean' (Hitler), 419; battle for, 419, 425; captured, 425; Pantelleria Island attacked from, 438
- Tunisia: the struggle for, 376, 377, 378, 383, 384-5, 387, 389, 396, 402, 406, 410, 415-6; final phase of the battle in, 419, 422, 425; Axis surrender in, 426
- 'Tunisian Tip': Axis forces withdraw into, 426
- Turciansky St. Martin: seized, 580
- Turek (Poland): ill-treatment of Jews in, 24
- Turin (Italy): bombed, 90, 450; a pilot killed over, 317; a strike in, 410; Italian partisans active near, 587; Italian partisans seize control of, 674-5; American troops enter, 680
- Turkey: proclaims 'non-belligerency', 104; and Hitler's eastern plans, 137; maintains neutrality, 166; Jews find refuge in, 465; and an Allied deception plan, 494; and a British-organized escape line, 495-6; ends chrome shipments to Germany, 517; declares war on Germany, 645; Soviet pressure on, 728
- Turku (Finland): attack on, repulsed, 34
- Turnu Severin (Roumania, Danube): Red Army reaches, 584
- Tuscany (Italy): and a parachute mission, 525
- Tutcheva, Vera: her husband rehabilitated, 739
- Tuttlingen (Upper Danube): a mass grave discovered at, 673
- Twelfth British Army: and an Allied deception, 493-4
- Two-Ocean Navy Expansion Act: signed, 111
- Tyre (Lebanon): British troops enter, 189
- Tyszelman, Szmul: executed, 222-3
- U-29 (German submarine): and the *Courageous*, 10
- U-30: and the *Athenia*, 4
- U-32: forced to surface, 133
- U-33: sunk, 45
- U-47: sinks the *Royal Oak*, 21; sunk, 162
- U-81: sinks the *Ark Royal*, 255
- U-96: sunk, 655
- U-110: captured, 180
- U-156: sinks the *Laconia*, 360
- U-176: destroyed, 422
- U-192: sunk, 425
- U-234: surrenders to the Americans (12 May 1945), 693
- U-331: sinks the *Barham*, 162
- U-559: sunk off the Nile Delta, 373-4
- U-567: lost without trace, 281
- U-630: sunk, 425
- U-2336: sinks two Allied merchant ships (on 7 May 1945), 689

INDEX

- Ube (Japan): bombed, 712
- Uder, Ernst: insulted, 115; commits suicide, 257
- Uelzen (Germany): a German counter-attack near, 666
- Ukraine, the: German designs on, 120; the evacuation of factories from, 199; Jews killed in, 218-9; battles in, 231; poor roads of, 283; Soviet partisans in, 383; discontent in, 458
- Ulex, General: protests, 43
- Uljan Island (Yugoslavia): Italians occupy, 173
- Ullersdorf (Germany): slave labour at, 525
- Ulm (Germany): Rommel's State funeral in, 602
- Ulster (Northern Island): American troops reach, 295
- 'Ultra': the combined 'Enigma', 'Purple' and 'C38m' decrypts, brought into a standard form, 429; and the German withdrawal across the Straits of Messina, 451; and the Normandy Landings deception plans, 494; and General Guderian's itinerary, 517; and German strength in north-western France, 519, 521, 528-9; and oil, 523; and a proposed German ruse, 523; and the German assessment of Allied cross-Channel timing, 531; and the effect of Allied deception plans in Normandy, 533, 540, 552; and the Normandy battle, 536, 538-9, 540, 543, 566, 567; and the 'Flying Bomb', 551-2; and German fuel shortages, 577; and Hitler's orders to hold the Scheldt, 585; and growing partisan activity in northern Italy, 587; and the pressure on German railways, 610-11; and the arrest of German agents in America, 615; and the Allied bombing of the Saar road and rail network, 624; and 'firestorms', 639; and German atomic energy research, 645; and the Granville raid (March 1945), 648; and the crossing of the Rhine, 652; and a counter-offensive in the Ruhr, 657; and a counter-attack towards Eisenach, 659; and a grave German food shortage, 674
- see also index entries for 'Enigma', 'Magic', 'Purple', 'C38m'
- Uman (Ukraine): Hitler and Mussolini visit, 225; mass murder of Jews at, 233
- Umanski, Constantine Alexandrovich: 160; receives warnings of German intentions, 163
- Umez, General Yoshijiro: signs instrument of surrender, 722
- Uncle Sam: not on Bataan, 294
- Union Factory (Auschwitz): 525, 623; and a revolt at Auschwitz, 600
- Union Jack: flies again, in Singapore, 723
- 'United Nations': established, 286; committed to the 'destruction' of German and Japanese militarism, 302; and aid to Russia, 395; and the continuing war, 484; and the 'grand pacification' of Europe, 728-9
- United Nations Charter: signed, 701; and the future of Europe, 728-9
- United Nations Children's Emergency Fund (UNICEF): established, 732
- United Nations Organization: established, 574
- United Nations War Crimes Commission: established, 469
- United States: the: and the *Athenia*, 4; and a peace mission, 48; 'powerful aid' from, 81, 91-2; and the fall of France, 93, 94, 97; and the sinking of the *Lancastria*, 98; industrial resources of, and France, 99; and the future of Britain, 103; its tenacious neutrality, 104; its continuing aid to Britain, 106, 107, 113, 136, 139, 148, 156, 186; and Mers-el-Kebir, 107; and Japan (in 1940), 108, 109; volunteers from, reach Britain, 115; senior officers from, reach Britain, 120; Intelligence sharing of, with Britain, 154; and a German spy, 155; and China (in 1940), 129; the 'arsenal of democracy', 148; warns Russia of impending attack, 160; and the Jews, 187; 386; 550; and Iceland, 190, 208; German and Italian assets in, frozen, 190; Churchill's broadcast to (June 1941), 192; and the atomic bomb, 212, 271, 363, 384, 399, 420, 434, 505, 591, 594-5, 625, 628, 673-4, 696-7, 704, 707, 708, 711; aid to Russia from, 218, 223, 239-40, 251-2, 296, 367, 658; and Japan (in 1941), 216, 222, 226, 238, 245, 263, 268, 271; and Germany (in 1941), 230, 244-5, 255; Roumania and Bulgaria declare war on, 280; Combined Chiefs of Staff set up in, 282; German submarine successes off, 290, 318, 330; and the Philippines, 216, 253, 262, 263, 271, 275, 307, 391, 485, 592, 596, 601, 604-5, 606, 730; troops from, reach Britain, 291, 295; troops from, surrender in Rangoon, 306; Signals Intelligence successes of, 330, 368, 415-6, 492, 701; and an Enigma success, 330; a Japanese submarine off the Pacific Coast of, 336; aid to British forces in Egypt from, 336, 337, 338; and the Dieppe raid, 354; Japanese bombs fall on, 359; an airman from, betrayed, 436; 'we cannot reach', (Hitler), 473; protests against the deportation of Hungarian Jews, 550; and the Warsaw uprising, 568, 570, 572; to have a post-war veto, 574, 701; imposes a veto on news on kamikaze pilots, 617; war dead of (by January 1945), 629; and Hiroshima, 675-6, 694, 710, 712-4, 715; and Nagasaki, 715-16; and Japan's suggestion for a negotiated peace, 701; a Signals Intelligence failure of, 709-10; German scientists reach, 724; and post-war atomic power, 729-30; war dead brought back to, 733; agreements of, with Japan, 735; and Nazi war criminals, 742, 744; Jews from, revisit Germany, 743; wartime death toll of, 746
- see also index entries for Roosevelt, Washington, 'Ultra', 'Magic', 'Purple'
- United States Army Air Force: and war supplies for Britain (1940), 66; and oil, 523
- United States Congress: and Japan, 108; and Lend Lease, 149; and the arming of American merchant ships, 255; Churchill's address to, 430
- United States Eighth Air Force: an early target of, 378; strikes into Germany, 397, 413; launches 'Blitz Week', 446
- United States Treasury: and money for resistance in Poland, 412
- Unknown Soldier of the Second World War: a memorial to, unveiled (1958), 738
- Unter den Linden (Berlin): and Dachau, 678
- Upham, Second Lieutenant Charles: his courage, 185
- Upper Silesia: repression in, 4; mass evacuations from, 631; acquired by Poland, 711
- Ural mountains: 181, 207, 212, 226; to be Russia's new frontier, 235; factories transferred to, 241, 245, 275
- Ural Maru* (Japanese transport ship): torpedoed, 597-8
- Uranium: as a source of explosive power, 14, 167, 212, 384; and a German factory, to be bombed, 645; handed to a Soviet diplomat, 702
- Uranus: and uranium, 167
- Ursel (Belgium): a gap near, 76
- Uruguay: and the *Graf Spee*, 34
- Urville-Hague (Cherbourg Peninsula): an intercept station at, destroyed, 531
- Ushachi (White Russia): Jews murdered at, 291
- Ushijima, General: commits suicide, 700
- Ushio* (Japanese destroyer): put out of action, 612; survives the war, 709
- Usmiani, Major Antonio: released, 648
- Ustachi: mass murder by, 225, 247
- 'Utah' Beach (Normandy): an American landing on, 534; a German naval attack on, 538
- Utrecht (Holland): 'Death Candidates' in, 646
- Uzda (Russia): an anti-Partisan sweep near, 460
- Uzice (Yugoslavia): Tito's partisans capture, 236
- 'V1': the German pilotless plane ('Flying Bomb'), in preparation, 434, 457, 463-4, 474, 479, 497, 505; launched, 539, 542, 645; used against Antwerp, 601
- 'V2': the German rocket bomb, 333, 434, 453, 474; the assembly factory for, bombed, 439; misfired, is examined in Sweden and in Britain, 539; a warning concerning, 557; fails to explode, and smuggled into Britain, 561; launched against Britain, 589, 594, 614, 640, 641, 648; launched against Antwerp, 612, 614-5, 621; evacuated from Peenemünde, 643; launched from Holland, 649, 651; tested, by the British, 724
- V.E. Day (Victory in Europe Day): 690
- Vac (Hungary): Red Army crosses Danube at, 616
- 'Valentin' (Lieutenant Joly): killed, 554
- Valetta Harbour (Malta): bombed, 150; a convoy enters, 382
- Valiant* (British battleship): reaches Egypt, 122; escorts troops to Crete, 148; in action off Matapan, 166; damaged off Crete, 185; badly damaged at Alexandria, 180
- 'Valter': Tito's name in Moscow, 182
- Vampire* (British destroyer): sunk, 315
- Van Dyk: paintings by, evacuated, 206
- Van Degrift, Major-General Alexander A.: and Japanese soldiers in action, 350

- Vanhove, Joseph Jan: a German spy, hanged, 554
- Vannes (France): occupied, 100; a clandestine operation at, 162
- Vatican, the: warned, 59; warnings sent out from, 59; shelters Jews, 467
- Vaulot, Eugene: wins the Knight's Cross, 676, 679
- Vederso (Denmark): a funeral in, 488
- Vedral, General: killed, 604
- Veesenmayer, ss Brigadier-General Dr Edmund: and the deportation of Jews from Hungary, 527
- Vegesack (Germany): bombed, 413
- Velikiye Luki (Russia): battle at, 227; partisans near, 309; Germans driven from, 390
- Velizh (Russia): partisans near, 309
- Vella Lavella Island (Solomons): Americans land on, 451; Japanese hold out on, 466
- Velletri (Italy): Americans enter, 527
- Venev (near Moscow): Germans attacked at, 259; Germans drive Russians from, 262; battle near, 268
- Venice (Italy): a report from, about Italian resistance, 587
- Venlo (Holland): a kidnap at, 26
- Ventotene Island (Bay of Naples): captured, 461
- Vercors (France): an anti-Resistance sweep in, 557
- Verdun (France): the 'hero' of, 81; captured by the Germans, 96, 97; Tunis to be 'the Verdun of the Mediterranean', 419; an attempted suicide (1944) on the battlefield of, 558
- Verona (Italy): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 564; Italian partisans in, betrayed, 593
- Verkhne-Bakanskaya (Caucasus): reprisals at, 383
- Vermork (Norway): to be attacked, 319; parachutists near, 376; a second parachute landing near, 404; a bombing raid on, 475
- Vernon (France): British troops cross Seine at, 580; Allies advance beyond, 581
- Verona (Italy): Italian troops leave for Russia from, 201; a trial, and executions in, 488; a parachutist, tortured in, 525; Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 546
- Versailles (France): Germans to enter, 91
- Vershovsky (Mayor of Kremenchug): shot, 239
- Versis, Major: commits suicide, 175
- Velasquez: paintings by, evacuated, 206
- Velichko, Captain P. A.: parachuted into Slovakia, 561; seizes a Slovak town, 580
- Vian, Captain Philip: rewarded, 42
- Viangra (North Russia): British pilots in action near, 233
- 'Vic': an escape line, 475
- Vichy France: Pétain's Government at, 106; and French Indo-China, 108, 111, 216; Hitler's demands on, 133, 134; possible British bombing of, 135; and Syria, 137, 168, 188-9, 194; loses Gabon, 141; Hitler's planned occupation of, 146; police force of, hand over a refugee, 151-2; and Madagascar, 323; and the Allied landings in North Africa, 344, 376; and the Jews, 355-6; occupied by Germany, 377, 383
- Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy: and the fall of Mussolini, 446, 448; soldiers loyal to, 461
- Victoria, Queen: 58, 465
- Victoria Cross: awarded 42, 119, 138, 184, 201, 280, 287, 312, 316, 317, 354, 425, 427, 463, 477, 512, 539, 540, 567, 594, 595; 644, 652, 670, 710; a winner of, killed five years later on a bombing mission, 682-3
- Victoria Point (Burma): evacuated, 278
- Victoria Station (London): a plane crashes on, 125; a 'Flying Bomb' hits, 548; a boat train leaves, for Paris, 630; Hirohito met at, 741
- Victorious (British aircraft carrier): in action, 307
- 'Victory or Siberia': a slogan in Berlin, 637
- Victory Day: in the Soviet Union (9 May 1945), 692; in Yugoslavia (15 May 1945), 694
- Vienna (Austria): 7; and Hitler's mission, 11; Jews deported from, 23, 245, 263, 329, 504; and Napoleon's son, 102; Hitler in, 160, 165; Flak Towers to be built in, 365; Jews from, at Maly Trostenets, 548; executions in, 598; Red Army approaches, 646, 654, 657; fighting in suburbs of, 659, 660; Red Army master of, 666; future of, discussed at Potsdam, 705; in the 'Soviet sphere', 728
- Victinghoff, General von: refused permission to withdraw, 667; agrees to unconditional surrender, 676
- Vigan (Philippines): Japanese land at, 216
- Viipuri (Finland): attacked, 47
- Vila (Kolombangara Island): skirmish off, 449
- Villaines (France): two commandos killed at, 573
- Villefranche (France): fighting at, 100
- Vilna (Poland): Jews murdered near, 213, 217, 219, 228-30, 249, 250; Jews in ghetto of, 267; the fate of a Soviet prisoner-of-war and a Jewess in, 281; Jews mourn in, 286; Jews in, contemplate resistance, 293; sabotage and reprisals in, 331; a Jewish revolt near, 516; the Red Army enters, 554; acquired by Russia, 711
- Vincennes (US heavy cruiser): sunk, 350
- Vinnitsa (Ukraine): Germans advance towards, 206; Jews killed in, 219, 235; Hitler's 'Werewolf' headquarters in, 343, 352, 358, 359, 365, 367, 368; Red Army enters, 510
- Vinogradov, General: in Finland, 34, 36
- Vire (Normandy): Americans enter, 562
- Vis Island (Adriatic Sea): Tito flies to Moscow from, 596
- Visegrad (Yugoslavia): a German defence line at, 615
- Vishinsky, Andrei: and the Warsaw uprising, 570
- Vistel, Alban: his protest, 528
- Vistula River (Poland): and the German-Soviet partition of Poland, 16; and the Red Army's advance, 562; and the Warsaw uprising, 566, 593, 594
- Vistula Army Group: Himmler given command of, 634; in action, 640; Himmler's successor at, dismissed, 676
- Vitebsk (Russia): 201, 214; Soviet partisans near, 221, 309, 352; Jews murdered in, 243, 281; a defence line to be strengthened near, 462; Russians attack east of, 468; a tenacious German defence at, 472; an eye-witness to mass murder at, 480; battle for, 485; a partisan success at, 544; Red Army enters, 546; a German general captured near, paraded in Moscow, 556
- Vittel (France): Jews sent to Auschwitz from, 520
- Vivant, Louis: escapes, 499
- Vizagapatam (India): bombed, 315
- Vladivostok (Soviet Far East): and Japan, 312; an American bomber crashes near, 318
- Vodice (Yugoslavia): bombed, 505
- Vogelsang (East Prussia): fighting near, 689
- Volga River (Russia): 147; Soviet troops move westward from, 181; children evacuated to, 204; deportations from, 231; factory evacuations to, 241, 245; Soviet Government evacuated to, 244; and Hitler's proposed 'East Wall', 312; German forces reach, 355; 358; a counter-attack on, 359; Siberian troops cross, 363; Soviet soldiers ferried to safety across, 369; battle on banks of, at Stalingrad, 377
- Volkenrode (Germany): aviation experts brought to Britain from, 702-3
- Völkischer Beobachter (Berlin): and the Russian soldier's 'contempt for death', 204; and the imminent arrival of the Allies on German soil, 587
- Volkovysk (Poland): a signals centre, 192
- Vologda (Russia): railway line to, cut, 253
- Vologolamsk (Moscow region): Germans reach, 251; courage near, 259; Russians recapture, 278
- Volos (Greece): ships sunk at, 161
- Voltaire (British armed merchant cruiser): sunk, 169
- Vomécourt, Pierre de: parachuted into France (1441), 180
- Vonnegut, Kurt: and the aftermath of Dresden, 641-2
- Vormann, General Nikolaus von: finds Hitler 'a tired, broken man', 597
- Voronezh (Russia): a German objective, 312; captured, 340; a German defence line near, 341; Germans driven from, 397; battles west of, 598
- Voroshilov, Marshal Kliment: 42, 146, 199, 206
- Voroshilovgrad (southern Russia): Germans lose, 402
- 'Vulture': a German cypher key, broken, 202, 237
- Vyazma (Russia): Germans advance towards, 217; partisan activity to be carried out near, 217; a defence line near, 218; Russians driven back to, 242; Russians forced to abandon, 243; partisan activity near, 246, 327; Russian parachute troops reach, 291; Red Army liberates, 410; German retreat west of, 414

INDEX

- Vytegra (North Russia): reinforcements group at, 267
- Wachtel, Colonel: and the 'Flying Bomb', 540
- Waddell, Sub-Lieutenant Alexander: on a Japanese-held island, 471
- Wadke Island (Pacific): battle on, 526
- Waechter, Fritz: executed, 668
- Wageningen (Holland): German surrender signed in, 687
- Wagner, General Eduard: and 'guerrilla war', 5; and Hitler's 'intention', 6; and the death sentence, 8; and the battle for Moscow, 242, 251
- Wagner, Dr Herbert: surrenders to the Americans, 683
- Wagner, Robert: hanged, 730
- Wainwright, Lieutenant General Jonathan M.: on Corregidor, 316; surrenders, 323; returns from captivity, 721-2
- Wake (US gunboat): surrenders, 275
- Wakefield (British destroyer): sunk, 80
- Wake Island (Pacific): to be re-inforced, 263, 737; bombed, 272; defended, 278; overrun, 282; attacked in retaliation, 302; fate of American prisoners-of-war on, 466; Japanese soldiers on, lay down their arms, 722; Japanese officers on, taken for trial, 725; a 1941 mission to, recalled, 737
- Walcheren Island (Holland): to be held, 585; bombed, 598; seized, 610, 611
- Waldau, General Hoffman von: and German successes in Russia, 218; and the 'real trial' to come, 232-3; 'our wildest dreams ... washed out', 245
- Waldheim, Lieutenant Kurt: in Russia, 225; in Yugoslavia, 339; in Greece, 490, 527, 601; his medal, 669
- Wales: German 'agents' in, 15
- Walke (US destroyer): suicide attack on, 628
- Walker, Able Seaman: and an Allied air raid on Germany, 624
- Wallace, Henry: and Truman's reluctance to drop a third atomic bomb, 716-7
- Wallenberg, Raoul: protects Jews, 550, 610, 623; imprisoned, 654
- Wallis, Dr Barnes: and the 'bouncing bomb', 427
- Walloon Legion: in action on the Eastern Front, 503
- Walmer Castle (British merchant ship): sunk, 237
- Walter, Helmuth: agrees to help Western Allies, 690; reaches Britain, 727
- Wandsworth Prison (London): a spy, shot in, 325
- Wannsee (Berlin): a discussion at, on the 'Final Solution', 292
- Wansen (Silesia): a German counter-attack near, 687
- Warburton-Lee, Captain: killed, 54
- 'War of the Rails' ('Rail War'): declared by the Soviet Supreme Command, 444; intensified, 448, 468; succeeds, 544
- 'War crimes': to be punished, 290-1, 469, 715; trials for, 444, 480, 505, 613, 708, 724, 725, 725-6, 726, 727, 727-8, 729, 730, 730-1, 732, 733-4, 734-5, 735, 739-40, 740, 741
- War Crimes Amendment Act (1989): passed into law, 744
- War Labour Cross: awarded for carrying out executions, 256
- Ward (US destroyer transport): hit by a kamikaze pilot, 617
- Warlimont, Colonel Walther: and the German plans against Russia, 113, 115, 145
- War Merit Cross: awarded, 669
- Warm Springs (Georgia): Roosevelt dies at, 662
- Wartenburg, Count Peter Yorck von: opposes Nazism, 450; hanged, 566
- 'War victim': an executed war criminal acquires status of, 735
- Warwick, Squadron Leader J. B.: shot down, 595
- Warsaw (Poland): bombed, 2; battle for, 8, 9-11, 13-14, 15, 18; Hitler in, 19; labour camps near, 23; arrests in, 27, 127; beatings in, 28; executions in, 32, 161-2, 369, 479, 495, 498; the fate of the Jews in, 37, 47, 129, 130, 152, 298, 504, 505, 508; British leaflets dropped on, 49; forced labourers taken from, 129; Poles from, reported to have died, 147; Poles in, help Jews, 384; a warehouse in, with the eyeglasses of victims, 400; resistance in, 413; a dancer from, kills an SS man, 469; Jews in hiding in, found and killed, 481; a killing, and reprisals in, 496, 498; uprising in, 561, 562-3, 564-5, 567-8, 570, 572, 573-4, 580-1, 584, 585-6, 590, 592, 593, 595-6; last phase of uprising in, 596, 597; liberated, but in ruins, 630; in the 'Soviet sphere', 728; Jürgen Stroop executed in, 735
- Warsaw Ghetto (Poland): established, 130; a Christian shot dead near, 144; Jews shot in, 145, 257, 279, 329; a deportation from, 152; starvation in, 179, 244, 261, 298; smiles in, 199; and Pearl Harbour, 276; optimistic rumours in, 324; a 'good mood' in, after the bombing of Cologne, 329; deportations from, to Treblinka, 343-4, 346, 351, 393, 428; resistance in, 393-4, 421; resistance in, crushed, 428, 435; survivors of, killed at Majdanek, 473; Jews and non-Jews killed in ruins of, 505; rubble to be cleared in, 525
- Warsaw Pact: established, 729
- Warspite (British battleship): in action, 109
- Warthegau: Poles expelled from, 27, 37; a protest from, 29; statistics of the murder of Jews in, 414; Germanification of, 508; the ruler of, hanged, 729
- Washington DC: 21; successes for Britain in, 65-6, 81, 113; a broadcast from, 90; senior Anglo-American officers meet in, 154; and Lend-Lease, 156; and German espionage, 159; and intercepted Japanese messages, 238, 249, 268, 271; and the atomic bomb, 271; Churchill in, when Tobruk falls, 335; Churchill in, when the Sicily deception plan succeeds, 423-4; and a decision on Allied strategy (May 1943), 426; and Allied bombing policy, 432-3; and American aid to Russia, 468; a boost to morale announced in, 540; news of Auschwitz reaches, 546; Roosevelt's last, undelivered, speech in, 663; and a magnanimous act, 730; those 'in authority in', condemned, 737-8
- 'Wasp': a German air corps key, broken, 287
- Wasp (US aircraft carrier CV-7): takes planes towards Malta, 318; a second Mediterranean 'dash' by, 319; sunk, in the Pacific, 361
- Wasp (US aircraft carrier CV-18): successor to CV-7, a suicide bomb attack on, 650
- Waskiewicz, Pilot Officer Mieczyslaw: killed, 174
- Waterhen (an Australian warship): sunk, 205
- Waterman, Douglas: executed, 468-9
- Waters, Private Harold: executed, 358
- Watney, Lieutenant Cyril: his sabotage mission, 490
- Watt, Harry: his film, 216
- Watten (Channel Coast): 'Flying Bomb' launched from, 539, 540; bombed, 543
- Wau (New Guinea): Japanese driven back from, 399
- Wavell, General Sir Archibald: withdraws from Java, 303
- Waverley (British converted paddle steamer): sunk, 79-80
- Wawer (Poland): reprisals in, 36
- Weldstone (near London): bogus sabotage at, 255
- 'Weasel': a German cypher key, broken, 343
- Weatherley, Major Robin: killed in Yugoslavia, 455
- Webling (Poland): SS men killed at, 678
- Webster, Sergeant: and a 'death march', 631
- Weclas, Stanislaw: sentenced to death, 183
- Wedemeyer, Major Alfred C.: and Russia's future, 232
- Weichs, Field Marshal von: and the 'grim partisan situation', 472
- Weidinger, Otto: awarded the Swords to his Knight's Cross, 689
- Weidling, General Karl: and the last days of Berlin, 673, 676, 679, 682
- Weidner, Gabrielle: killed, 512
- Weidner, John: saves Jews, 512
- Weilheim (Bavaria): Horthy imprisoned in, 603
- Weimar (Germany): anti-Nazi leaflets distributed in, 408; Gestapo at, seek destruction of Buchenwald, 661
- Weinryb, Menachem: and the murder of Jews at Gardelegen, 663
- Weiss, Ernst: commits suicide, 95
- Weissensee (Carinthia): an arrest, and suicide in, 696
- Weizmann, Dr Chaim: offers services of the Jews, to the democracies, 6; appeals for Allied bombing of railway lines to Auschwitz, 546; seeks 'restitution' for the Jews, 723-4
- Weizsäcker, Baron Ernst von: and Hitler's mood, 233, 235
- Weizsäcker, Richard von: and Germany (1933-1945) 'led by criminals', 744
- Wejherowo (Poland): Poles shot in, 27
- Weliczker, Leon: an eye-witness, 438
- Welles, Sumner: seeks a peace formula, 48; warns Russia of German intentions, 160, 164
- Wellington Barracks (London): a 'Flying Bomb' at, 542
- Wells, Lieutenant: and Operation XD, 67

- Wells, Stan: 'God punish Germany', 633-4
- Welshman* (British minelayer): reaches Malta, 324
- Wencel, Stanislaw: sentenced to death, 183
- Wenck, General: in the Harz mountains, 661, 666; ordered to Berlin, 676; Hitler asks for, 679
- Wende, Josef: executed, 612
- Wendisch Even (northern Germany): the German surrender at, 685
- Wenzel, Johann: a Soviet agent, captured, 334
- 'Werewolf': Hitler's Vinnitsa headquarters, 343, 352
- Werra, Franz von: escapes, 154; visits Hitler, 172
- Werth, Alexander: in Moscow, 214
- Wesel (Rhine): Allies cross Rhine at, 652
- 'Weser-exercise': against Scandinavia, 46
- Wessex* (British destroyer): sunk, 73
- West, Sergeant Horace T.: court-martialled, 445
- West Berlin: elections in (1989) and a former SS officer, 745
- West Germany: new leaders and new values in, 723; agrees to pay reparations, 735, 735-6, 736, 739; becomes a separate State, 735; her reparations debts (of 1914-18) resolved, 736; becomes an independent sovereign State (as the Federal German Republic), 738; troops of, train in Britain, 739
- Westerbork (Holland): Jews deported to Auschwitz from, 310, 386, 398, 459; British forces draw near to, 585
- Western Front (1914-18): Hitler revisits (1940), 104
- Western Prince* (British merchant ship): brings arms to Britain, 107
- West Ham (London): rocket bomb deaths at, 641
- Westminster College (Fulton, Missouri): Churchill's warning in, 728-9
- Wetzel, Judge Alfred: and the use of gas vans to kill Jews, 249
- Wetzel Eberhard: on Poles and Jews, 29
- Weygand, General Maxime: his plan, 70, 74; his appeal, 86-7; wants to surrender, 90; and the fall of Paris, 92; calls for an armistice, 93
- Weymouth (England): radar station at, bombed, 116
- Wheless, Captain Hewitt T.: his courage, 278-9
- Whelp* (British destroyer): in Tokyo Bay, 722
- White, Wing Commander John: killed, 476
- Whitechapel (London): an unexploded bomb at (1989), 739
- Whitehall (London): to be defended, 69; Intelligence reaches, 72
- White House (Washington): two rescuers welcomed to, 449
- 'White Rose': a dissenting voice, 404-5
- White Russians: murdered, 213; a protest about the murder of, 250-1
- White Sands (New Mexico): German rocket equipment sent to, 695
- Whitmarsh, Pilot Officer Reginald: killed, 46
- 'Why We Fight': a film series, 322
- Wiert, General Carton de: unable to disembark, 55
- Wickström, Rolf: executed, 232
- Wiegand, Karl von: Hitler's interview with, 93
- Wiener Neustadt (Austria): bombed, 451
- Wieruszow (Poland): Jews murdered at, 4
- Wierzbica (Poland): Poles killed in, 398
- Wiesel, Elie: and the 'Kingdom of Night', 661
- Wijsmuller, Geertruida: helps save children, 67
- Wilhelm (the ex-Kaiser): in Holland, 62; his nephew dies of wounds received in action, 70; his war aim recalled, 85, 92; dies, 188; his former Private Secretary, and the Hitler Bomb Plot, 559
- Wilhelm Gustloff* (German transport ship): sunk, 635; alleged looting of, 743
- 'Wilhelm Hansen' (William Joyce): apprehended, 696
- Wilhelm of Hohenzollern, Prince: dies of his wounds, 70
- Wilhelmina, Queen: crosses the North Sea, 64
- Wilhelmshaven (Germany): bombed, 5, 396, 428, 429
- Williams, Brigadier Edgar: and the German aim to retake Antwerp, 616
- Williams, Gwilym: a double agent, 15
- Wilson, General Sir Maitland: and the Arab Legion, 182; and the Dalmatian Coast, 494
- Winant, Gilbert: witnesses Blitz, 173
- 'Window' (a radar jamming device): and the bombing of Hamburg, 446
- Wingate, Brigadier Orde: his sabotage columns, 404; his glider landings, 506
- Wirmser, Joseph: hanged, 589
- Wismar (Germany): battle near, 687
- Wistedt (Germany): an act of courage in, 670
- Witonska, Eleonora: murdered, 669
- Witonska, Roman: murdered, 669
- Wittenberge (Germany): American forces reach Elbe at, 661
- Wittlich (Germany): and a possible armistice, 662
- Wittman, SS Captain Michael: killed, 566
- Witzleben, Field Marshal Erwin von: 'The Führer is dead', 558; hanged, 566
- Wizernes (Channel Coast): a German rocket launching site at, 455
- Wloclawek (Poland): a 'Jewish action' at, 12
- Wlodawa (Poland): Jews sent to their deaths from, 424
- Wola (Warsaw): bombed, 565; subjugated, 565
- Wola Przybyslawska (Poland): Poles executed in, for helping Jews, 384
- Woldenberg (Pomerania): Red Army reaches, 634
- 'Wolf's Lair' (East Prussia): Hitler's East Prussian headquarters, 199; Hitler leaves, for 'Werewolf', 343; Hitler returns to, 441; Hitler leaves for the last time, 613; overrun, 633; acquired by Poland, 711
- Wolff, SS General Karl: and medical experiments, 32; an eye-witness to mass murder, 220; and the deportations of Jews from Warsaw to Treblinka, 351-2; negotiates a surrender, 648; brought to trial, 740
- Wolomin (Poland): Soviet tanks at, 562
- Wood, Master Sergeant John C.: hangs war criminals, 708, 731
- Wood Green (London): rocket bomb deaths at, 641
- Woodlark Island (Pacific Ocean): Americans land on, 439
- World Aryan Order: a member of, a fictitious German agent, 537
- World Organization: to be established, 658
- Wormhout (France): massacre at, 78-9; and a former SS officer, living near Hamburg, 743
- Worrall, Major Philip: parachuted into Greece, 461-2
- Wotje (Marshall Islands): American air attacks on, 297
- Woyrsch, SS General Udo von: 4, 12
- Wroughton, Sergeant Walter: in Yugoslavia, 430
- Wünsche, SS Major Max: captured, 566
- Wuntho (Burma): and a sabotage mission, 404
- Wuppertal (Germany): bombed, 434, 439
- Wurm, Bishop: protests about murder of Jews, 481
- Württemberg (Germany): French troops reach, 673; the right of Gypsies to compensation denied in, 734
- Würzburg (Germany): a graduate of, and euthanasia, 11; Jews deported to their deaths from, 310, 436
- Wüstegiersdorf (Germany): slave labour at, 525
- Wykeham-Barnes, Group Captain: leads the Aarhus raid, 610
- Xanten (Germany): Jews revisit (1988), 743
- Yahagi* (Japanese cruiser): sunk, 660
- Yakhroma (near Moscow): Germans reach, 262; Germans driven from, 270
- Yalta (Crimea): Germans enter, 254; Soviet forces enter, 517; the 'Big Three' meet at, 638; Soviet promises at, 'broken', 658, 679
- Yamamoto, Admiral Isoroku: and Pearl Harbour, 140; shot down, 420
- Yamato* (Japanese battleship): a suicide mission by, 660
- Yamashita, General Tomoyuki: hanged, 728
- Yanina (Greece): Jews sent to Auschwitz from, 510; Greek hostages shot near, 527; Germans attacked near, 584
- Yaroslavl (Russia): children evacuated to, 204
- Yarra* (Australian sloop): sunk, 304
- Yawata (Japan): bombed, 540
- Yefremov, Colonel: his last words, 318
- Yeisk (southern Russia): Soviet forces reaches, 399
- Yelets (near Moscow): battle at, 270
- Yelnya (Russia): German victory at, 220; Soviet capture of, 230; partisans in region of, 296-7, 308; Soviets recapture, 456
- Yeremenko, Colonel: drives westward, 553

INDEX

- Yevell, Colonel: his trophy, 674
- Yokohama (Japan): bombed, 317, 648; a possible atomic bomb target, 694; MacArthur enters, 721
- Yokoi, Sergeant Shochi: emerges on Guam (1972), 740-1
- Yokosuka (Japan): bombed, 317; an American Division lands at, 721
- Yontan Airfield (Okinawa): a suicide mission against, 695
- York (England): bombed, 319
- York (British cruiser): damaged, 164
- Yorkshire (England): and a deception plan, 523
- Yorktown (US aircraft carrier): sunk, 330
- Young, Doreen: her fiancé shot down, 566-7; his remains buried, 742
- Young, Sir Mark: rejects surrender, 280
- Ypres (Belgium): battle near, 73
- Yugoslavia: refuses to join Axis, 157; joins Axis, 165; turns against Axis, 166; to be attacked, 166-7; invaded, 170; German conquest of, 170-3; German rule in, 173; formal surrender of, 174; Hitler visits northern region of, 178; Tito's partisans in, 207-8, 440; atrocities in, 247; resistance in, 284; anti-partisan sweeps in, 288, 298, 309, 323, 339, 386-7, 392, 395, 436; fate of the Jews in, 295, 390, 406; reprisals in, 450, 451; Allied help for partisans in, 504-5; and a planned Allied escape line, 508; a partisan offensive in, 521; partisans active in, 575, 601; Allies and partisans launch joint offensive in, 584; Jews in, rescued, 585; Red Army reaches, 587; reaches agreement with the Soviet Union, 596; its future, discussed in Moscow, 600; liberation of, 604; and the Dalmatian Coast towns and islands, 610; signs a treaty with the Soviet Union, 661, 680; German forces retreat through, 669, 672; slave labourers from, liberated, 674; to be 'police-governed', 686-7; breaks away from Soviet bloc, 723; receives reparations, 739; wartime death toll of, 746
- Yurgin, Captain Pavel: reaches East Prussia, 571
- Yuza Hill (Okinawa): attack on, 697
- Yvoir (Belgium): Germans retreat through, 585; a parachute landing near, 587
- Zabotin, Colonel: receives uranium, 702
- Zagare (Lithuania): Jews killed at, 241
- Zagorsk (Russia): reinforcements gather, 265
- Zagreb (Yugoslavia): German troops enter, 172; Tito leaves, 182; synagogue demolished in, 286; protests in, 306, 409; the Chief Rabbi of, deported to Auschwitz, 424; further deportations to Auschwitz from, 432; German forces retreat through, 669, 672; Pavelic's final appearance in, 686
- Zakrzewski, Professor: shot, 162
- Zambrow (Poland): Soviet prisoners-of-war murdered at, 482
- Zamkowy, Samuel: killed, 28
- Zamosc (Poland): Jews sent to their deaths from, 317; Jewish boys murdered in, 406-7
- Zaporozhe (Ukraine): dam destroyed at, 227; Hitler flies to, 459
- Zara (Italy): Italians to march from, 170; bombed, 500-1; Yugoslav partisans enter, 610
- Zarfatti, Roberto: deported, 514
- Zasavica (Yugoslavia): Jews and Gypsies murdered at, 243
- Zay, Jean: shot, 541
- Zborow (Eastern Galicia): Jews killed in, 207
- Zdzieciol (White Russia): Jews murdered in, 351
- Zeebrugge (Belgium): attack on, 74
- Zeeland (Holland): Dutch resist in, 64
- Zehbe, Robert: bales out, 125
- Zeitzler, General Franz: and the war in Russia, 363; urges a withdrawal, 389
- Zelewski, General Erich von dem Bach: and mass murder, 221; and the Jews of Estonia, 252-3; and the Warsaw uprising, 564, 565, 597; and the abduction of Horthy, 603
- Zell-am-See (Austria): bombed, 500-1
- Zelzate (Belgium): Allied airmen sheltered in, 512
- Zemun (Yugoslavia): a death march to, 295
- Zgierz (Poland): an execution in, 309-10
- Zharchinski, Lieutenant: killed, 671
- Zhdanov, Andre: leaves for his holiday (19 June 1941), 193
- Zhitomir (Russia): Jews killed in, 218, 219-20; Himmler's headquarters at, 343; Germans driven from, 474
- Zhlobin (Russia): Germans driven from, 208
- Zhukov, Marshal Georgi: victorious in the Far East, 2; and the German danger, 158-9, 168; and Soviet preparations (May 1941), 177; tries to warn Stalin (May 1941), 191; and the imminence of war, 194, 196; and the coming of war (June 1941), 198, 201; and the siege of Leningrad, 233; and the battle for Moscow, 243, 264; and the battle for Stalingrad, 358-9; and the Soviet offensive into central Poland (January 1945), 629; and the surrender of Berlin, 682, 683; and the final German surrender, 690; receives British medals, 702
- Ziffer, Adolf: deported to Auschwitz, 338
- Zilina (Slovakia): uprising in, 583
- Zinchenko, Colonel: in Berlin, 676
- Zindels, Lieutenant Abram: his heroism, 468
- Zirje Island (Yugoslavia): bombed, 505
- Zlarin Island (Yugoslavia): bombed, 505
- Zlatin, Miron: deported, and shot, 514
- Zoliborz (Warsaw): holds out, 585; Soviet aircraft drop supplies to, 592; Polish resistance in, 596
- Zolkiew (Eastern Galicia): murder of Jews at, 415
- Zolochew (Eastern Galicia): Jews murdered in, 210
- Zoppot (Danzig): Hitler in, 11
- Zossen (Germany): plans laid at, 45; signals from, decrypted in Britain, 429; conspirators at, 597; overrun, 670; a counter-attack at, fails, 674
- Zuckerman, Yitzhak: and Jewish resistance, 393
- Zuider Zee (Holland): aircraft recovered from (1975), 741
- Zulu (British destroyer): sunk, 360
- Zurawski, Mordechai: survives his would-be execution, 630
- Zurich (Switzerland): bombs fall on in error, 645; secret negotiations in, 648
- Zvietkovo (near Moscow): battle at, 267
- Zvolen (Slovakia): partisans seize areas near, 583; an escape line near, 593
- Zwallow (Belgian fishing vessel): at Dunkirk, 81
- Zwarycz, Anna: sentenced to death, 505
- Zweibrücken (Germany): action at, 6
- Zychlin (Poland): Jews from, murdered, 304
- 'Zyklon B': and mass murder, 220
- Zylberberg, Mordechai: leads resistance, 440